This Assessment is a Product of a Partnership Among the Following Partners:

- Chattanooga-Hamilton County Regional Planning Agency
- Southeast Tennessee Development District
- Coosa Valley Regional Development Center
- Georgia Department of Natural Resources
  Historic Preservation Division
- Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites
- National Park Service
- American Battlefield Protection Program
- Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park
- Rivers, Trails and Conservation Assistance Program
PROJECT PLANNING TEAM

Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites, Inc.:
Keith Bohannon, Patrice Hobbs

Coosa Valley Regional Development Center:
Dan Latham

Georgia Department of Natural Resources, Historic Preservation Division:
Leslie Sharp

National Park Service, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park:
Patrick Reed, James Ogden III

National Park Service, Rivers, Trails, and Conservation Assistance Program:
Chris Abbett, Catherine Farmer, Bill Lane

Regional Planning Agency:
Miranda Roche-Clements, Pam Glaser

Southeast Tennessee Development District:
Karen Daniels

Cover Photo:
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment

Executive Summary ............................................................... 1

Introduction ........................................................................... 3

  Historical Overview of the 1863 Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns ........................................... 3
  Preservation of Area Civil War Sites ........................................ 6

The Assessment ...................................................................... 7

  Initiation and Objectives of the Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment ........................................... 7
  Selection and Research of Study Sites ....................................... 8
  Site Visits and Evaluation ........................................................ 12

Assessments of Study Sites ......................................................... 15

  Georgia Sites:

   GA-1 Actions and engagements in McLemore Cove ................................................................. 17
   GA-2 Engagements and battle in and near Ringgold ................................................................. 25
   GA-3 Actions at and near Reed's Bridge .................................................................................... 31
   GA-4 Engagements and actions at Alexander's Bridge ............................................................. 35
   GA-5 Actions, skirmishes and engagements around Lee and Gordon's Mill ............................... 39
   GA-6 Actions in Dry Valley (Position of and withdrawal of Federal right/furthest extent of Confederate Assault) ......................................................................................... 45
   GA-7 Actions and engagements at Glass's Mill ......................................................................... 49
   GA-8 Actions at and near Dalton's (Hunt's) Ford .................................................................... 53
   GA-9 Engagement and actions at Thedford's (Tedford's) Ford ................................................. 57
   GA-10 Skirmishes at Gower's and Owen's Fords .................................................................... 61
   GA-11 Military operations at and near Catoosa Platform/Wood Station ................................. 65
   GA-12 Actions near Rock Spring .............................................................................................. 69
   GA-13 Skirmishes at Peavine Creek ......................................................................................... 73
   GA-14 Actions in Rossville/Rossville Gap ............................................................................... 79
   GA-15 Actions at and near Byram's (Lambert's) and Fowler's Fords ........................................ 83
   GA-16 Union staging area and hospital depot at Crawfish Springs ......................................... 87
   GA-17 Actions near Leet's Mill and Tanyard ............................................................................ 91
   GA-18 Actions near McAfee/McAfee's Church and engagements near Red House Ford ........ 95
   GA-19 Actions in Fort Oglethorpe (Actions and skirmishes on the Union left flank) ................ 99
   GA-20 Hospital operations at Ringgold, Catoosa Springs and Cherokee Springs .................... 105
   GA-21 Actions at McFarland Gap ............................................................................................. 109
Tennessee Sites:

TN-1 Battle of Lookout Mountain ......................................................... 113
TN-2 Battle of Missionary Ridge at Billy Goat Hill and Tunnel Hill ........ 121
TN-3 Battle of Missionary Ridge: The Sector of the Army of the Cumberland's Assault ...... 127
TN-4 Actions on Moccasin Bend ............................................................. 133
TN-5 Engagements at Wauhatchie and Smith's Hill .................................. 137
TN-6 Actions in the eastern end of the Tennessee River Gorge .................. 143
TN-7 Actions and engagements at Brown's Ferry ..................................... 147
TN-8 Actions at Orchard's Knob .............................................................. 151
TN-9 Actions at Sherman's Tennessee River crossing site ........................ 155
TN-10 Actions at Kelly's Ferry ............................................................... 159
TN-11 Bombardment of Chattanooga, (August 21, 1863) ............................. 163
TN-12 Eastern end of Walden's Ridge Supply Line ................................... 167
TN-13 Actions at Shallow Ford near Mission/Bird's Mills .......................... 171
TN-14 Actions at the Chickamauga Creek Bridges of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad and the Western & Atlantic Railroad ................................................. 175
TN-15 Bombardment of Chattanooga, (June 7-8, 1863) ............................. 179
TN-16 Sherman's Hidden Camp in North Chattanooga ................................ 183
TN-17 Actions on Lookout Mountain ...................................................... 187

Recommendations and Implementation ................................................... 191

Appendices ............................................................................................... 195

One: “Civil War Advisory Commission Report on the Nation's Civil War Battlefields”

Executive Summary .................................................................................. 195

Two: Land Protection Techniques ................................................................. 197


Four: Sources of Funding and Technical Assistance for Civil War Resource Protection and Interpretation .............................................................. 211

Five: Sample Full Length Site Assessment – “Battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24, 1863” .... 215
In 1993, the Civil War Sites Advisory Commission recognized resources associated with the campaigns for Chickamauga, Georgia and Chattanooga, Tennessee as two of the twenty most-threatened Civil War sites in the nation. The Chattanooga area still harbors some of the nation's most significant Civil War resources - battlefields, Civil War-era roads, encampment sites, troop movement corridors, historic buildings and remains - but many of these resources have had their integrity compromised in the past 130 years.

To better protect and interpret these resources, the Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment was initiated in 1994. This Assessment was a partnership of the American Battlefield Protection Program, the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites, the Chattanooga-Hamilton County Regional Planning Agency, the Coosa Valley Regional Development Center, the Georgia Historic Preservation Division, the Southeast Tennessee Development District, the National Park Service and area citizens.

Project partners evaluated 38 Chattanooga area sites selected for their historical significance; study sites not only included those where significant battle actions occurred, but also encampment and hospital sites. Partners visited and evaluated each of the sites and developed a set of recommendations for each site, which identified strategies for resource protection and interpretation on the site.

Interested citizens, area leaders and decision-makers were invited to attend site visits and participate in the development of desired conditions for each site. Anywhere from a few to a few dozen area residents attended each of the site visits and provided valuable input that was incorporated into this Assessment.

To help identify which sites should receive priority attention for protection and interpretation, project partners developed a very simple method for ranking sites. Sites were evaluated based on their historical significance, their current state of preservation, the active threat level to the site and the preservation/interpretation potential of the site. Some Tennessee sites that were identified as priority sites were the Battle of Lookout Mountain and Actions on Moccasin Bend. Priority sites in Georgia included Actions and Engagements in McLemore’s Cove and Engagement and Battle in and near Ringgold. The matrices on pg. 14 present the prioritization of sites for both Georgia and Tennessee.

Project partners also developed recommended actions to guide the protection and interpretation of area Civil War resources. These included working with area greenway advocates to incorporate protection and interpretation of Civil War resources into “greenway” planning efforts throughout the region, pursuing “gateway” planning for communities and transportation corridors adjacent to the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, and developing a community education program to build regional support for Civil War resource preservation.

This Assessment is only the beginning of a very successful public/private partnership of area agencies, organizations and individuals that will lead to better preservation and interpretation of local Civil War resources. Everyone has a role to play in the preservation of this key ingredient of Chattanooga’s heritage.
Historical Overview of the 1863 Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns

In the fields and on the hills of Northwest Georgia and around Chattanooga, Tennessee, Union and Confederate armies clashed during the Fall of 1863 in some of the fiercest fighting of the Civil War. The prize they sought was the City of Chattanooga, a key rail center and gateway to the deep South. The price they paid was over 43,000 men dead and wounded.

Chattanooga and its environs were of great importance to the Southern Confederacy during the American Civil War. Four different rail lines passed through the city, making it a critical transportation hub. The Chattanooga area contained significant copper and iron mines, caves filled with saltpeter (an ingredient in gunpowder), and many large and productive farms. The Tennessee River and the region's numerous mountain ranges presented imposing physical barriers that provided the Confederates with a shield to protect the Deep South.

Chattanooga's role in the Confederate war effort made it an objective of Union Army operations. Union General William S. Rosecrans, commander of the Army of the Cumberland, began a movement from middle Tennessee toward the city in mid-August 1863. While a small Union force demonstrated along the northern banks of the Tennessee River upstream from Chattanooga, Rosecrans crossed his army over the wide riverine barrier at several points far to the south. After crossing the Tennessee, the Union troops moved eastward in three widely spaced columns to threaten the supply lines of the Confederate Army of Tennessee, at this time encamped in Chattanooga. Confederate commander Braxton Bragg realized the danger Rosecrans' advance posed to his army's rear and abandoned Chattanooga on September 8. The Confederates marched southward to LaFayette, Georgia where Bragg concentrated his army in hopes of striking a blow to the Federals. For several days in mid-September, Bragg had the opportunity to damage if not destroy a Union column isolated in McLeArmore Cove, Georgia. Unfortunately for the Confederates, Bragg's subordinates failed to carry out their orders promptly, and the Union column escaped virtually unharmed.

When Rosecrans finally realized the danger confronting his isolated wings, he ordered a concentration of the army. By September 17, Rosecrans had two of his corps in the vicinity of Lee and Gordon's Mill on Chickamauga Creek. On the same day, Confederate commander instructed his subordinates to seize several crossing points over Chickamauga Creek downstream from Lee and Gordon's Mill. After crossing the creek, Bragg's men were to turn southward, driving the Federals away from Chattanooga and into McLeArmore Cove.

Federal resistance on September 18 at Reed's and Alexander's Bridges on Chickamauga Creek stymied the Confederate offensive plans for the day. On the morning of the 19th, reports reached Union General George Thomas, one of Rosecrans' corps commanders, of the presence of a single Confederate brigade west of Chickamauga Creek. Responding to this false report, Thomas ordered troops into the dense woods between the LaFayette Road and Jay's Mill to attack the Confederates. The ensuing action on September 19 flowed generally from the north to the south as Bragg and Rosecrans ordered more and more units into the fighting. With the cessation of fighting after dusk, the battered but defiant Union Army began constructing defensive positions to protect the crucial LaFayette Road.

Bragg hoped to launch a coordinated attack at dawn on September 20, beginning on the Confederate right and moving southward. Although one of the initial
Southern attacks briefly turned the Federal right flank, other advances failed to reach the fortified Union positions. Shortly after 11 a.m., Bragg’s right wing, under the overall command of General James Longstreet, attacked across the LaFayette Road. Fortuitously for the Confederates, a portion of Longstreet’s force charged into an area temporarily vacated by Union troops. By noon much of the right and center of the Federal Army had been swept from the field back toward Chattanooga. Pursuing Confederates advanced beyond the Dry Valley Road, before turning northward toward a new Federal defensive position on Snodgrass Hill.

Repeated Confederate assaults against the Union lines on Snodgrass Hill failed to achieve success. During the evening of the 20th, the Federals on Snodgrass Hill and others manning defenses on the Kelly farm east of the LaFayette Road began a retreat toward Chattanooga. Although the Confederates captured several hundred prisoners that evening, the majority of Union soldiers retired to defensive positions along Missionary Ridge at Rossville.

The bloody three-day battle of Chickamauga (September 18-20, 1863) was the largest engagement ever fought in the Western theater of the Civil War. It was also one of the last Confederate victories in that theater. Although defeated at Chickamauga, the Union Army of the Cumberland had captured its campaign objective, the city of Chattanooga. The Southern victory at Chickamauga was incomplete as long as Chattanooga remained in northern possession.

Union troops falling back into Chattanooga after the battle of Chickamauga quickly improved and expanded fortifications constructed earlier by Confederates. Bragg’s men pursued the Federals to the outskirts of the city, but did not test the Union defensive line. Instead of attacking the Federals, Bragg decided to conduct a siege, arraying his forces along the crest of Missionary Ridge and across Chattanooga Valley to Lookout Mountain. From positions along the crest and slopes of Lookout Mountain, Bragg’s artilleryists duelled with Union gunners in the Chattanooga defenses and across the river on Moccasin Point.

Officials in the U.S. War Department, concerned about the fate of the besieged Army of the Cumberland, dispatched reinforcements to Chattanooga from Virginia and Mississippi. On October 23, 1863 General U.S. Grant, commander of all Union forces between the Appalachians and the Mississippi, arrived in Chattanooga. Grant promptly relieved Rosecrans from command of the Army of the Cumberland, replacing him with George H. Thomas. Grant also approved plans to open a supply route or “cracker line” to bring desperately needed supplies into Chattanooga.

Operations to open the cracker line commenced before dawn on October 27, when a flotilla of Union soldiers seized Brown’s Ferry on the Tennessee River. The next day a Federal force under General Joseph Hooker marched into Lookout Valley from the south, eventually uniting with the Union troops at Brown’s Ferry. On the night of October 28, a Confederate force sent into Lookout Valley by General James Longstreet attacked a division of Federals at Wauhatchie. In hurrying southward from Brown’s Ferry to Wauhatchie, portions of Hooker’s force became engaged with Confederates occupying Smith’s Hill.

Although both sides made mistakes and suffered significant casualties at Wauhatchie and Smith’s Hill, the Union troops could certainly claim a victory by the morning of October 29. The opening of the “Cracker Line” through Lookout Valley facilitated the influx of desperately needed supplies into Chattanooga. Longstreet’s Confederates had nothing to show for their failed attempt to protect Lookout Valley.

U.S. Grant spent the days following this fighting in Lookout Valley formulating a plan to lift the siege of Chattanooga. By November 14, Grant had a plan of battle. Union reinforcements arriving from Mississippi under General William T. Sherman would march through the wooded foothills north of Chattanooga to crossing points over the Tennessee River opposite South Chickamauga Creek. After being ferried across the river on pontoons, Sherman’s men were to assault the right flank of Bragg’s army on the northern end of Missionary Ridge. While Sherman’s men launched the main attack, troops from Chattanooga under Thomas would advance
against the center of Bragg’s line on Missionary Ridge. Joseph Hooker’s men in Lookout Valley received orders to demonstrate against Lookout Mountain.

Reports of a Confederate withdrawal from Missionary Ridge prompted Grant to order demonstrations against enemy pickets along the base of Missionary Ridge. In executing these orders on the afternoon of November 23, a division from the Army of the Cumberland seized Orchard Knob, a knoll that rises approximately one hundred feet above the floor of Chattanooga Valley.

Union troops under Joseph Hooker captured a far more prominent eminence on November 24. In a dramatic engagement known afterwards as “the Battle above the Clouds,” Hooker’s men ascended the western slopes of Lookout Mountain and then turned northward, sweeping back the Confederate defenders. The Federals eventually advanced around the northern face of the mountain and continued past the Cravens House. South of the Cravens House, the Confederates established a defensive line that held throughout that afternoon and evening. In the pre-dawn hours of November 25, the Southerners evacuated the mountain, retiring across Chattanooga Valley to Missionary Ridge.

While Hooker’s troops attacked Lookout Mountain, Sherman’s men had crossed the Tennessee River just below the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek. During the afternoon of the 24th, Sherman advanced his troops toward Missionary Ridge. To his dismay, Sherman found that the terrain and Confederate troop dispositions were not what he had expected. Sherman’s men failed to turn the Confederate right flank on November 24th.

Sherman renewed efforts late in the morning of November 25 by ordering assaults against Confederates on Tunnel Hill. The Southerners, under command of General Patrick Cleburne, successfully repulsed each of these attacks. Around 4:00 p.m., Cleburne’s Confederates launched a counterattack that swept the Federals off Tunnel Hill, capturing scores of prisoners in the process.

The decisive action on November 25 occurred in front of the Army of the Cumberland. Grant, frustrated by Sherman’s lack of success, ordered Thomas at midday to advance and capture the Confederate rifle pits at the base of Missionary Ridge. Around 3:30 p.m., four divisions of Federals from the Army of the Cumberland charged across almost a mile of open ground and seized the Southern earthworks at the base of the ridge. Communication then broke down among the Federals as some units continued up the slopes while others remained behind in the captured works at the base.

Eventually, all four Union divisions, numbering approximately 23,000 men, surged up the steep slopes of Missionary Ridge. The undulating terrain on the ridge broke up the Union lines, but also protected groups of Federals from Confederate gunfire emanating from the crest. Although many units suffered heavy casualties en route, Thomas’s divisions gained the crest of Missionary Ridge, driving the Confederates back in retreat. Hooker’s troops also contributed to the victory, capturing Rossville Gap and advancing northward onto Missionary Ridge and turning the left flank of Bragg’s Army.

Darkness put an end to the fighting on Missionary Ridge. Retiring southward, Bragg’s beaten army passed through Ringgold before continuing southward toward Dalton. Delaying actions fought by Confederate rear guard forces at Graysville on November 26 and Ringgold on November 27 prevented Federal pursuers from capturing Bragg’s trains and artillery. These actions marked the end of the Chattanooga Campaign.

The dramatic Federal victory at Missionary Ridge gave the Union Army permanent control of Chattanooga, a city aptly known as “the Gateway to the Deep South.” During the winter of 1863-4, Chattanooga became a vital Union Army storehouse and staging area that made possible, in the spring and summer of 1864, William T. Sherman’s decisive Atlanta Campaign.
Preservation of Area Civil War Sites

After the war, Union and Confederate veterans worked tirelessly to make sure that the battlefields associated with these actions would be forever protected and commemorated. Their efforts did not go unrewarded. In August 1890, President Benjamin Harrison signed legislation establishing the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (Military Park) as the nation's first national military park "for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting in the war of the rebellion". The Park was officially dedicated September 18-20, 1895.

Establishment of the Military Park provided long-term protection for many of the resources associated with these Civil War actions, but not all. Even though roughly seventy percent of the battlefield resources associated with the Battle of Chickamauga have been preserved, very little of those associated with the Battles for Chattanooga have been protected. Many very significant sites and resources have been either destroyed or terribly degraded over the past 130 years, and many of those still remaining are doing so only tenuously.

Because of concern over the increasing loss of Civil War sites around the nation, Congress established the Civil War Sites Advisory Commission in 1990. This 15-member Commission was asked to identify the nation's historically significant Civil War sites, determine their relative importance, ascertain their condition, assess threats to their integrity, and recommend alternatives for preserving and interpreting them. In 1993, the Commission recognized resources associated with the Battle of Chickamauga and the Battles for Chattanooga as two of the twenty most-threatened Civil War sites in the nation. The executive summary for the Civil War Sites Advisory Commission's Report on the Nation's Civil War Battlefields is found in Appendix 1.

These battles, as part of the campaign for control of the Chattanooga region, were major defining events in the outcome of the American Civil War and the history of our nation. The loss, however, of regional open space and agricultural lands to continued urban and suburban growth and development in the Chattanooga metropolitan area threatens these resources; one county adjacent to the Chickamauga Battlefield grew in population by as much as seventy-two percent in the past twenty-five years. This growth has resulted in the loss or degradation of many significant sites and threatens all the remaining sites. These resources, however, are a unique component of what makes the Chattanooga region special; they add immeasurably to the local "quality of life" and fuel a multi-million dollar heritage tourism industry. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park alone attracts more than one million visitors annually to the region.

These factors led the staff of the National Military Park to initiate discussions with state, regional and local planners and historians about how best to preserve and interpret Civil War resources in the Chattanooga area. These discussions spawned the Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment (Assessment) in 1994.
The Assessment was initiated as a cooperative effort of federal, state, regional and local agencies and organizations to evaluate related Civil War resources immediately adjacent to the National Military Park and throughout the Chattanooga region and to spur actions to better preserve and interpret some of the region's most important Civil War sites. Assessment partners included the Chattanooga-Hamilton County Regional Planning Agency (RPA), the Coosa Valley Regional Development Center (RDC), the Georgia Department of Natural Resources' Historic Preservation Division, the Southeast Tennessee Development District (SETDD), the American Battlefield Protection Program (ABPP), the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (NMP), the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites (APCWS) and the National Park Service's Rivers, Trails and Conservation Assistance Program (RTCA). Each partner, except the ABPP, provided a staff person to serve on a project planning team; ABPP provided funding and technical assistance to support this two and one-half year project.

This Assessment was patterned after the process that the Fredricksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park (FRSP) followed during its Related Lands Study in the early 1990's. The Chattanooga Assessment used many of the same evaluation criteria and processes used by FRSP, but it also expanded upon that effort. The primary difference in the Assessment and the Related Lands Study was that the Assessment sought to incorporate state, regional and local agency and citizen input and involvement throughout the project.

The Related Lands Study was conducted primarily by FRSP and National Park Service regional staff; there was little involvement by other agencies and individuals during the planning process. For the Assessment, the multi-agency planning team was organized and was involved in all phases of the project — from initiation, to formation of the planning process, to evaluation of study sites, to development of preservation and interpretation recommendations. Planning team members are and will continue to be involved with the implementation of the Assessment's general and site-specific recommendations.

One of the hallmarks of the Assessment was the opportunity for the general public to be involved throughout. The planning team designed public participation methods to reach not only interested parties such as area historians, planners, and local decision-makers, but also interested landowners and the general public. Some of the techniques used to educate and involve the public were project newsletters, two series of public meetings, workshops on various resource protection issues, and invitations to all site visits. Although many of the team's attempts to gain input and support from area decision-makers were not as successful as initially hoped, efforts will continue as the Assessment recommendations are implemented. Educating them about the importance of the area's Civil War heritage and the need to protect and interpret the most significant of these resources is crucial.
The work of the planning team was influenced by a number of guiding principles during the Assessment:

- Resource protection/interpretation and economic development are not mutually exclusive options for communities and the region; they can both thrive, but only if directed in appropriate locations and in appropriate balance;
- The project must be a true partnership of government agencies on all levels, nonprofit organizations and individual citizens;
- Significant sites will be protected and interpreted in partnership with affected property owners and land managers;
- The National Military Park will help area agencies and organizations protect and interpret significant sites with no intention of adding those sites to the Park;
- Discussions about the protection and interpretation of important sites should focus not only on intrinsic historic and cultural benefits gained, but also on the regional economic and recreational benefits possible through heritage tourism and open space preservation;
- The project should strive to involve, educate and obtain input from as many different interests as possible and incorporate all input into the Assessment process and findings.

Selection and Research of Study Sites

Actions associated with the Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns occurred throughout Northwest Georgia, Northeast Alabama and Southeast Tennessee. To develop an assessment of all the sites related to these actions would have required more time and funding than was available to the planning team. Consequently, a smaller study area, consisting of Catoosa and Walker Counties, Georgia, and Hamilton County, Tennessee, was selected. A map of the study area is shown in Figure 1. The site evaluation process was kept simple and easy to duplicate, so that project partners could use the same process and criteria to evaluate other Civil War sites in the region.

A preliminary list of study sites was prepared by Park historians based on their research of area Civil War resources. This list was later modified to reflect public and planning team input and further research; the final list encompassed 38 study sites. Study sites not only included those where significant battle actions occurred, but also encampment sites, hospital sites and troop movement corridors. The maps of the study area showing the approximate locations of the 38 study sites are on pages 10 and 11.

During Fall 1994 and throughout 1995, project historians gathered pertinent information on each of the study sites. They began this research by ascertaining which Union and Confederate units moved through, camped or fought at each site. Research sources included military correspondence and reports, magazines, Civil War era maps, regimental histories and published narratives, diaries and letters. This research was not exhaustive, but it provided a suitable foundation for determining the historical significance of study sites. A bibliography of research sources was developed for each site and is available from the Military Park.
Georgia Study Sites:

GA-1 Actions and engagements in McLemore Cove, September, 1863
GA-2 Engagements and battle in an near Ringgold, September 11 and 17; November 27, 1863
GA-3 Actions at an near Reed’s Bridge, September 18-20, 1863
GA-4 Engagements and actions at Alexander’s Bridge, September 18-20, 1863
GA-5 Actions, skirmishes and engagements around Lee and Gordon’s Mill, September 6-20, 1863
GA-6 Actions in Dry Valley (Position of and withdrawal of Federal right/furthest extent of Confederate Assault), September 20, 1863
GA-7 Actions and engagements at Glass’s Mill, September 19-20, 1863
GA-8 Actions at and near Dalton’s (Hunt’s) Ford, September 18-20, 1863
GA-9 Engagement and actions at Thedford’s (Tedford’s) Ford, September 18-20, 1863
GA-10 Skirmishes at Gower’s and Owen’s Fords, September 17-18, 1863
GA-11 Military operations at and near Catoosa Platform/Wood Station, September-November, 1863
GA-12 Actions near Rock Spring, September 7-19, 1863
GA-13 Skirmishes at Peavine Creek, September 10, 1863 and Graysville, November 26, 1863
GA-14 Actions in Rossville/Rossville Gap, September-November, 1863
GA-15 Actions at and near Byram’s (Lambert’s) and Fowler’s Fords, September 18-20, 1863
GA-16 Union staging area and hospital depot at Crawfish Springs (Chickamauga, GA), September 16-30, 1863
GA-17 Actions near Leet’s Mill and Tanyard, September 12-19, 1863
GA-18 Actions near McAfee/McAfee’s Church and engagements near Red House Ford, September 9-20, 1863
GA-19 Actions in Fort Oglethorpe (Actions and skirmishes on the Union left flank), September 19-20, 1863
GA-20 Hospital operations at Ringgold, Catoosa Springs and Cherokee Springs, 1862-1863
GA-21 Actions at McFarland Gap, September 20, 1863

Tennessee Study Sites:

TN-1 Battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24, 1863
TN-2 Battle of Missionary Ridge at Billy Goat Hill and Tunnel Hill, November 24-25, 1863
TN-3 Battle of Missionary Ridge: The Sector of the Army of the Cumberland’s Assault, November 25, 1863
TN-4 Actions on Moccasin Bend, September 21-November 27, 1863
TN-5 Engagements at Wauhatchie and Smith’s Hill, October 28-29, 1863
TN-6 Actions in the eastern end of the Tennessee River Gorge, September 21-November 27, 1863
TN-7 Actions and engagements at Brown’s Ferry, September 21-November 27, 1863
TN-8 Actions at Orchard’s Knob, November 23-25, 1863
TN-9 Actions at Sherman’s Tennessee River crossing site, November 24-25, 1863
TN-10 Actions at Kelly’s Ferry, September 21-November 24, 1863
TN-11 Bombardment of Chattanooga, August 21, 1863
TN-12 Eastern end of Walden’s Ridge Supply Line, September 24-October 29, 1863
TN-13 Actions at Shallow Ford near Mission/Bird’s Mills, November 24-26, 1863
TN-14 Actions at the Chickamauga Creek Bridges of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad and the Western & Atlantic Railroad, November 24-26, 1863
TN-15 Bombardment of Chattanooga, June 7-8, 1863
TN-16 Sherman’s Hidden Camp in North Chattanooga, November 21-24, 1863
TN-17 Actions on Lookout Mountain, September-November, 1863
Chattanooga Area
Civil War Sites
Assessment Map
(Georgia)
Chattanooga Area
Civil War Sites
Assessment Map
(Tennessee)
Site Visits and Evaluations

In Spring 1995, the project planning team began visits to each of the study sites. Prior to these planning team visits, project historians made preliminary visits to each and developed a tour of the site and its resources to highlight existing problems and opportunities. They also developed draft site evaluations based on a series of evaluation criteria, or "values", developed by the Fredricksburg-Spotsylvania National Military Park during its Related Lands Study.

The following site evaluation criteria were used during this Assessment:

1. **Significant Views** - Specific views into and from the site were evaluated as they relate to the interpretation of the historic event that occurred on the site.

2. **Setting** - Land uses of the site and those of lands surrounding each site were evaluated as to their impact on the resources of the site and how they could impact the visitor's experience while at the site. Factors that could degrade the site's setting would be intrusive structures on or adjacent to the site, offensive noises or odors found at the site and inappropriate development within or adjacent to the site.

3. **Battle Actions** - This includes both the physical remains and intangible qualities of the actions that occurred on the site. There are two components that were considered for battle actions:
   - **Intensity of Combat** - Intensity and duration of battle are critical in describing a battle and determining its significance to a military campaign. In general, the greater number of combatants, length of engagement and loss of life, the more significant a battle event.
   - **Decisiveness of Maneuvers/Presence of Troops** - This includes actions not accompanied by combat. Sometimes the mere presence of troops yielded important results in future battle actions. This value recognizes the significance of these events in a broader historic context.

4. **Well-Documented Structures, Sites and Features** - Identifying and evaluating surviving Civil War elements that are both significant and precisely-located are fundamental to understanding actions on a site. These elements can include features such as pre-Civil War era houses, sites or ruins of buildings or structures, and other remnants of actions on the sites.

5. **Presumed Wartime Features** - Some sites include wartime resources which are not fully documented. Many of these features, such as troop staging areas and encampments, require further evaluation, but may contain very significant resources.

6. **Original Terrain** - Terrain is often one of the most critical strategic resources found on a battlefield, and its integrity is essential for proper historic interpretation and education. Hence, any historic terrain that has survived intact or nearly intact is extremely significant.

7. **Gateways** - Gateways are the primary entrance corridors into existing National Military Park units and should provide a proper transition and encourage an appropriate mood for visitors entering these units.

The entire project planning team then visited each site. During these visits, team members discussed the draft evaluations and refined the interpretive and protective strategies for each site. To gather input and build public support, all interested citizens were invited to attend these site visits and were encouraged to provide input into the recommendations for each site. Participation by citizens on these visits varied from a few to a few dozen. Site visits continued through Winter 1996.

As a culmination of the assessment process, the project planning team evaluated the sites to identify which should receive priority attention for preservation and interpretation. The team developed a simple method for ranking these sites. The rankings are based on four criteria - the historical significance of the site, the current state of preservation of the site, the active level of threat to the site and the preservation/interpretation potential for the site. Three classifications were identified for each of the four ranking criteria. The assignment of the rankings for each site was both objective and subjective based on the knowledge of planning team members.
Historical Significance

3 High significance
2 Moderate significance
1 Low significance

Current State of Preservation

3 Most integrity
2 Moderate integrity
1 Least integrity

Active Threat Level

3 High threat level
2 Moderate threat level
1 Low threat level

Preservation/Interpretation Potential

3 High potential
2 Moderate potential
1 Low potential

If a site met the first classification within a particular criterion, that site received a rating of “3” for that criterion; if it met the second classification within that criterion, it received a “2”; the third classification provides a “1”. If a site failed to meet even the lowest classification for a particular criterion, it received a “0”. A cumulative score was then developed for each site. Those sites with the highest cumulative score should receive the most immediate preservation and interpretation attention.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Georgia Study Sites:</th>
<th>Historical Significance</th>
<th>Current Status</th>
<th>Preservation/Interpretation Potential</th>
<th>Active Threats</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GA-1 Actions and engagements in McLemore Cove</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-2 Engagements and battle in an near Ringgold</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-3 Actions at an near Reed's Bridge</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-4 Engagements and actions at Alexander's Bridge</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-5 Actions around Lee and Gordon's Mill</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-6 Actions in Dry Valley</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-7 Actions and engagements at Glass's Mill</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-8 Actions at and near Dalton's (Hunt's) Ford</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-9 Engagement and actions at Thedford's (Tedford's) Ford</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-10 Skirmishes at Gower's and Owen's Fords</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-11 Military operations at Catoosa Platform/Wood Station</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-12 Actions near Rock Spring</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-13 Skirmishes at Peavine Creek and Graysville</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-14 Actions in Rossville/Rossville Gap</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-15 Actions at and near Byram's (Lambert's) and Fowler's Fords</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-16 Union staging area and hospital depot at Crawfish Springs</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-17 Actions near Leet's Mill and Tanyard</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-18 Actions near McAfee/McAfee's Church/Red House Ford</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-19 Actions in Fort Oglethorpe</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-20 Hospital operations at Ringgold, Catoosa/Cherokee Springs</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA-21 Actions at McFarland Gap</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tennessee Study Sites:</th>
<th>Historical Significance</th>
<th>Current Status</th>
<th>Preservation/Interpretation Potential</th>
<th>Active Threats</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TN-1 Battle of Lookout Mountain</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-2 Battle of Missionary Ridge at Billy Goat Hill and Tunnel Hill</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-3 Battle of Missionary Ridge: Sector of Army of Cumberland's Assault</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-4 Actions on Moccasin Bend</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-5 Engagements at Wauhatchie and Smith's Hill</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-6 Actions in the eastern end of the Tennessee River Gorge</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-7 Actions and engagements at Brown's Ferry</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-8 Actions at Orchard Knob</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-9 Actions at Sherman's Tennessee River crossing site</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-10 Actions at Kelly's Ferry</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-11 Bombardment of Chattanooga, (August 21, 1863)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-12 Eastern end of Walden's Ridge Supply Line</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-13 Actions at Shallow Ford and Mission/Bird's Mills</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-14 Actions at Chickamauga Creek Bridges of ETn. &amp; Ga. Railroads</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-15 Bombardment of Chattanooga, (June 7-8, 1863)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-16 Sherman's Hidden Camp in North Chattanooga</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN-17 Actions at Lookout Mountain</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GA-1 Actions and engagements in McLemore Cove, September 1863

LOCATION


HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

During the Chickamauga Campaign in September 1863, Confederates in the Army of Tennessee had a prime opportunity to destroy an isolated Union force in McLemore Cove. Gross mismanagement within the Southern high command prevented attacks that might have overwhelmed the Federals positioned in the vicinity of Davis's Crossroads.

The first body of Union troops to enter McLemore Cove during the Chickamauga Campaign, a division under General James Negley, advanced eastward through Stevens Gap in Lookout Mountain on September 8, 1863. During the afternoon of September 9, Confederate cavalry reported the vulnerability of Negley's force to Southern army commander Braxton Bragg. Bragg responded by ordering General Thomas C. Hindman to advance his command into the Cove through Worthen's Gap in Pigeon Mountain. After entering the Cove, Hindman's men were to march southward and attack the enemy at Davis's Crossroads. Bragg instructed another subordinate, General D.H. Hill, to send a division through Dug Gap in Pigeon Mountain into the Cove. These maneuvers would place Hindman's and Hill's commands in position to attack the Federals in the front and flank.

Negley's division, with orders to advance through Dug Gap toward LaFayette, advanced eastward across McLemore Cove on the morning of September 10. After brushing aside Confederate cavalry resistance, Negley's men reached the western mouth of Dug Gap by late afternoon. The Federals remained there until the predawn hours of September 11, when they retired to Davis's Crossroads. Although Negley received reinforcements in the form of another Union division, he wisely withdrew across the Cove. Fortunately for the Federals, Hill's and Hindman's attacks came too late in the day to cause much serious damage. Following a rearguard action at Davis's Ford, the Union troops fell back to the base of Lookout Mountain at Stevens Gap.

Bragg's subordinates had disappointed him in McLemore Cove. Hill found numerous excuses not to advance out of Dug Gap after receiving orders to do so on the morning of September 10. Hindman at first advanced in a timely fashion, but then grew cautious. When the two generals finally ordered forward their commands on the afternoon of September 11, the Federals had already started their withdrawal. At all times the Union forces in the cove had been outnumbered at least three to one, but the Confederates had failed to take advantage of the situation.

VALUES

Significant Views - Sweeping views of the Cove can be found along Valley Head Road within Dug Gap and along Route 136 (the Lookout Mountain Scenic Highway) which descends Lookout Mountain at Stephens Gap. State
routes 193 and 341 offer views of that portion of the Cove where significant Civil War activities occurred.

**Setting** - McLemore Cove remains in a rural setting.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Catlett, Bluebird, and Dug Gaps are prominent features in Pigeon Mountain. Portions of the Park Commission Road leading into the cove from Stephens Gap exist. A large number of antebellum structures remain in McLemore Cove, several of which were important landmarks during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. These structures include the Widow Davis house, outbuilding and family cemetery at Davis Crossroads, the Lane house, and the Coulter house and outbuildings at Bailey’s Crossroads. Many of the roads in McLemore Cove roughly follow their wartime alignment.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The sites of the John Davis, Morgan, Conley, Crumpton, Barne’s/Bond’s, Fricks, and Widow Connally houses exist within the study area. The sites of numerous Union army camps and hospitals are also within the cove.

**Original Terrain** - Late nineteenth and early twentieth century mining operations have altered the appearance of the terrain within Dug Gap. The recent (summer 1996) rerouting of State Route 193 by the Georgia Department of Transportation has destroyed some of the Civil War resources in the cove, including a stone wall utilized by Union soldiers as a breastwork on September 11, 1863.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIERD CONDITIONS**

The recent (May 1996) award of a $8,000 grant from the American Battlefield Protection Program is ample evidence of the significance of the Civil War resources within the Cove. This grant will assist in drafting a plan to identify, preserve, and mark Civil War resources within the Cove. Implementation of this plan will hopefully involve the publication of a driving tour brochure and establishment of a driving tour route with interpretive signs and/or wayside markers at key sites or structures. Possible tour stops would include Davis’s and Bailey’s Crossroads.

Most of this study area is included within the National Register–listed McLemore Cove Historic District. The National Park Service, working in conjunction with the state of Georgia, the Walker County government, the McLemore Cove Preservation Society, and other interested parties, should push for additional measures to protect the rural and scenic character of the Cove. Such measures would include acquisition of scenic easements on key parcels of property, passage of agricultural zoning ordinances, and special legislation designating McLemore Cove a Heritage Area or Regionally Important Resource for the state of Georgia.

The National Park Service and other interested parties should work with the state of Georgia to interpret and protect Dug and Bluebird Gaps in Pigeon Mountain, both important Civil War landmarks located within the John Crockford Wildlife Management Areas. If a tour stop could be established along Valley Head Road within Dug Gap, the state should be encouraged to open a vista looking westward from the pullover into the Cove.

Several points along Route 136 near the crest of Lookout Mountain offer interpretive possibilities. A small pullover at one of these locations with markers or wayside exhibits and a vista looking eastward would be an enormous boon for visitors wishing to understand the historical significance and admire the natural beauty of the cove.

Support should be given for the preservation and interpretation of known historic structures and sites such as the traces of the Park Commission Road at Stephens Gap, the Davis house, outbuilding, and family cemetery at Davis Crossroads, and the Coulter house, store and outbuildings at Bailey’s Crossroads. Encouragement should be given to qualified individuals to apply for recognition from the Georgia Centennial Farm Program. At least one
property, the farm owned by Vera Coulter at Bailey's Crossroads, has been the recipient of the Centennial Heritage Farm Award.

Widow Davis House at McLemore Cove
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-1 MAP

160. Morgan house (site)- Confederate General Thomas C. Hindman stopped his division at the Morgan house, located in McLemore Cove 4 1/2 miles north of Davis’s Crossroads, on the morning of September 10, 1863. The Morgan House sat at the intersection of the Cove Road and the road leading eastward to Catlett’s Gap in Pigeon Mountain. Many of Hindman’s men got water from nearby Chickamauga Creek (possibly Gower’s Ford) before continuing southward with orders to attack the Federals near Davis Crossroads. Confederate General Simon B. Buckner’s command arrived at Morgan’s at 4:45 p.m. on September 10 with orders to camp in the vicinity.

161. Conley house (approximate site)- The Conley house on Cove Road in McLemore Cove served as Confederate General Thomas C. Hindman’s headquarters on September 10, 1863. Hindman reported that after leaving Morgan’s house, he moved one mile south to Conley’s where there was “a spring, the last convenient water before Davis.”

162. Crumpton/Compton/Crampton house (approximate site)- This house stood near the modern crossroads of Georgia Highway 193 and the Cove Road in McLemore Cove. At the time of the Civil War it stood at the point where the road leading south from Chattanooga to Davis Crossroads intersected with the road running from Cooper’s Gap in Lookout Mountain to Catlett’s Gap in Pigeon Mountain.

163. Barnes/Bond/Bonn house (approximate site)- The Barnes/Bond/Bonn house stood roughly 2 1/2 miles north of Davis Crossroads along the western side of Cove Road. Confederate General Patton Anderson formed his division in column at this location prior to attacking southward on September 11, 1863.

164. Lane house- The Richard Lane house, located with the McLemore Cove National Register Historic District, was built in 1859. It stands at the western base of Pigeon Mountain a short distance east of the Barnes/Bond/Bonn house site.

165. Catlett’s Gap- Catlett’s Gap, one of several points offering passage through Pigeon Mountain, served as an important landmark and conduit for troop movements in the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. On September 8, 1863, Confederate cavalrymen from General William T. Martin’s division blockaded the gap to keep Federals from advancing eastward out of McLemore Cove. Confederate infantrymen from General Patrick Cleburne’s division guarded the gap until September 17 when horsemen from Wheeler’s cavalry corps replaced them. A local civilian described Catlett’s Gap to Union General John B. Turchin as being “four miles long, with high, wooded mountains on each side of the road.” Turchin also noted that any obstruction placed in the gap by Confederates had been removed by September 11.

166. Frick house (ruins)- The Frick house stood along the eastern side of Cove Road in McLemore Cove just north of the modern railroad crossing. Although the house was torn down sometime in the 1970s, one of the massive stone chimneys from the structure still stood as late as 1995. Confederate General A. P. Stewart’s division formed in the vicinity of the Frick house on the afternoon of September 11, 1863 with orders to advance southward toward the Union position at Davis’s Crossroads.

167. Davis family cemetery- The Davis family cemetery is located along the western side of Cove Road a short distance north of Davis Crossroads. Members of the Davis family established the cemetery in 1859 following the death of Martin Davis. The cemetery is surrounded by a low stone wall and contains the graves of members of the John and Martin Davis families. Immediately west of the cemetery is an old road trace.

168. Davis Crossroads- The intersection of the LaFayette/Stephens Gap Road (Georgia Highway 193) and the Cove Road is known as Davis Crossroads after one of the pioneering white families of the area. The intersection was one the most important landmarks in the military operations that took place here September 8-11, 1863. Maps indicate that the modern road configuration closely matches that of the Civil War-era alignment.
169. "Widow" Julia Tate Davis house- The "Widow" Davis house is situated in the southwestern corner of the intersection at Davis Crossroads. Numerous post-Civil War additions have altered the appearance of the white frame building. The log outbuilding located a short distance west of the Davis house probably predates the Civil War. Julia Tate Davis, widow of Martin Davis, resided in the house with her children in September 1863 when it was a significant landmark in the military operations in McLemore Cove on September 8-11, 1863. Union General James Negley established his headquarters in the Widow Davis house on September 11, 1863.

170. Shaw house (site)- This house, possibly the Civil War-era residence of James E. Shaw, stood on a rise of ground at the mouth of Dug Gap three-fourths of a mile east of Davis Crossroads along the LaFayette/Stephens Gap Road (Georgia Highway 193). Union General James Negley anchored the right of his line at the Shaw House on September 10-11, 1863.

171. Dug Gap- Dug Gap, located 1 3/4 miles east of Davis Crossroads, was an important passage through Pigeon Mountain in the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. Confederate General William T. Martin's cavalrymen placed obstructions in the gap on September 8, 1863 to prevent a Union advance westward out of McLemore Cove. By the morning of September 11, men from Confederate General Patrick Cleburne's division had moved through the gap and occupied its western approaches. (Conflicting accounts make it impossible to determine when or if the obstructions in the gap were removed.) Cleburne's men occupied Dug Gap until September 17 when they were relieved by detachments of Confederate cavalrymen.

172. John Davis house (site)- The white frame John Davis house stood at the time of the Civil War on a slight ridge on the north side of the Stephens Gap-LaFayette Road (Georgia Highway 193) about "sixty rods" west of Chickamauga Creek. The house burned in the 1930s and a modern brick house currently stands on its foundation. Several battle actions took place on the John Davis farm during the Chickamauga Campaign in September 1863. On September 11 the house stood within the defensive lines established by Union troops under General James Negley. Fighting took place on the farm on the evening of the 11th, the Davis house sustaining damage from Confederate artillery fire. Several accounts suggest that Sophronia Davis, wife of John Davis, fled from the building with her children at some point on the 11th.

173. Davis Ford and stone wall along Chickamauga Creek- At the time of the fighting in McLemore Cove on September 10-11, 1863, a low stone wall ran along the western bank of Chickamauga Creek astride the Stephens Gap-LaFayette Road (Georgia Highway 193). The wall served as a breastwork for Confederate cavalrymen on September 10 fighting to delay a westward Federal advance. On September 11, Union troops used the stone wall as a defensive position. Despite the protests of the U.S. National Park Service and the Georgia State Historic Preservation Division, the Georgia Department of Transportation destroyed much but not all of the stone wall and the historic ford in 1996 to widen a section of Georgia Highway 193.

174. "Widow" Connally/Conley house (site)- A handdrawn Confederate map in the CCNMP Library files places the "Widow Connally" house in McLemore Cove east of Chickamauga Creek on Mill Creek Branch. A family cemetery, located 1,000 feet south of the railroad and 1,000 feet west of Highway 341 might be near the site of the Connally house.

175. Bluebird Gap- Bluebird Gap was one of several passages in Pigeon Mountain guarded by Confederate soldiers during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. Southern cavalrymen from General William T. Martin's command blockaded the gap on September 8. Shortly thereafter a detachment of Confederate infantrymen from General Patrick Cleburne's command moved into the gap, remaining until September 17 when they were relieved by Southern cavalrymen.
176. Bailey’s Crossroads- Bailey’s Crossroads, described during the Civil War by a Union soldier as “a mere hamlet of log houses,” is located in McLemore’s Cove where Georgia Highway 193 makes a sharp turn eastward toward Davis Crossroads and Dug Gap. Several antebellum structures stand at Bailey’s Crossroads today (1997) including the frame Coulter house, built in the 1850s by Wiley B. Bailey and used as a Union Army hospital. Adjacent to the Coulter house is a frame store building that probably dates back to the antebellum or immediate post-Civil War period.

177. Lee’s Mill (site)- Sometime in the 1850s Dr. John C. Lee built and operated a mill on Mill Creek near Cassandra. The grounds of the mill were the site of Union Army encampments in September 1863 during the Chickamauga Campaign. The mill site was destroyed when the roadbed of the Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia Railroad were built along the creek.

178. Stephens Gap- During the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign, Stephens Gap provided an important point of passage into McLemore Cove down the eastern side of Lookout Mountain. Although Confederate cavalrmen attempted to blockade the gap on September 8 or 9, 1863, Union troops cleared the road in the gap and utilized it for the next week and a half. Stephens Gap is located roughly 1 1/2 miles west of Bailey’s Crossroads on the eastern side of Lookout Mountain.

179. Stephens Gap Road- The Civil War-era road at Stephens Gap extended from the base of Lookout Mountain near the Stephens House to a point near where Ga. Highway 136 today goes over the crest. A road that might have followed the wartime Stephens Gap Road served as one of the Chickamauga National Military Park’s “approach roads” until eventually being abandoned.

180. Stephens House (site)- The antebellum two-story frame Stephens house stood as late as the 1950s immediately south of Stephens Gap Road at the base of Lookout Mountain. It served as a Union Army field hospital in mid-September 1863 during the actions in McLemore’s Cove.

181. Stephens Family Cemetery- Members of the Stephens family who settled here prior to the Civil War are buried in this family cemetery located approximately 1,000 feet south of the Stephens Gap Road near the base of Lookout Mountain.

182. Probable Civil War-era house- This house stands on the western side of Stephens Gap Road a short distance north of Frick’s Gap Road.

183. Probable Civil War-era house- This house (referred to locally as the Ryan-Rogers-Phillips House) was built in the 1850s and stands on the eastern side of Fricks Gap Road a short distance south of Stephens Gap Road. The wartime owner, Amanuel Rogers, claimed after the war that Union soldiers camped on his farm during the Chickamauga Campaign in September 1863 and that Union General James Negley established his headquarters near his spring.

184. Possible Union Army earthworks- A short stretch of possible Union Army earthworks stands along this ridge a short distance east of Fricks Gap Road.
GA-2 Engagements and battle in and near Ringgold, September 11 and 17, November 27, 1863

LOCATION

The Civil War sites associated with this assessment are located in and around the city of Ringgold, Georgia. The area appears on the East Ridge, TN-GA and Ringgold, GA quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

The Civil War brought great changes to the small Northwest Georgia community of Ringgold. Because of its location along the Western and Atlantic Railroad, Ringgold became a Confederate hospital center and supply depot as early as the fall of 1862. These operations expanded significantly in the fall of 1863 when Confederate and Union armies fought, marched, and camped in the environs of Chattanooga and Northwestern Georgia.

On three separate occasions during the Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns Ringgold was the scene of significant military actions. Union forces pursuing a supposedly demoralized and retreating enemy skirmished with Confederate cavalry on September 11 in and south of the town. Six days later artillery attached to a Federal reconnaissance column fired into Ringgold for several hours before retiring.

The third and most important engagement, fought east of town on November 27, occurred when Confederate forces attempted to halt Federal pursuers two days after the battle of Missionary Ridge. Hoping to save his army’s wagon trains and artillery, Confederate commander Braxton Bragg ordered General Patrick Cleburne to defend Ringgold Gap with his division. Cleburne skillfully placed his troops in and around the gap, concealing them from the approaching Federals.

Throughout the morning of November 27th, Union General Joseph Hooker ordered attacks against Cleburne’s position. The heaviest fighting occurred in Ringgold Gap and along the slopes of White Oak Mountain to the north. In every instance, the Confederates repulsed Union attackers, inflicting heavy casualties in the process. Shortly after noon, Cleburne received a dispatch stating that his army’s trains were safe and that he might withdraw his command. At a cost of 221 men killed, wounded, and missing, Cleburne’s command had inflicted approximately 507 casualties on their opponents and, more importantly, saved the wagon trains and much of the artillery of the Army of Tennessee.

VALUES

**Significant Views** - Significant views of the Ringgold battlefield exist from the Whitman house and railroad depot, both located in downtown Ringgold, and from the Anderson cemetery. The construction of houses on White Oak Mountain has blocked most of the potential viewsheds from the crest of that elevation.

**Setting** - Today the Ringgold battlefield is within an area covered with residential, commercial, and light industrial development.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Union and Confederate soldiers utilized two major crossing points across East Chickamauga Creek during the 1863 Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns. One of these
crossings was west of Ringgold where the old Federal/Rossville-Ringgold Road crossed the creek. This is approximately the crossing point of U.S. Highway 41. Upstream from this crossing point, southwest of Ringgold, was a covered trestle bridge where the Reed’s Bridge Road (modern Boynton Road) crossed the creek.

Two important battlefield landmarks still stand in the city of Ringgold. One is the Whitman house, located on the corner of Tennessee and High Streets. General U.S. Grant utilized this building as his headquarters on the evening of November 27 and the morning of November 28. The other is the old stone railroad depot, built around 1849, which served as a Union Army command post during the November 27, 1863 battle. Several important Federal generals, including Joseph Hooker, U.S. Grant, and William T. Sherman spent all or part of the morning and early afternoon behind the depot.

The only Civil War monument standing on the Ringgold battlefield is an eleven-foot-high granite marker dedicated to David Ireland’s N.Y. brigade. It stands adjacent to the city of Ringgold’s filtration plant. Just north of the filtration plant along Highway 41 is a wayside exhibit enclosed by a stone wall. This wayside, constructed by the National Park Service in the 1930s and now owned by the state of Georgia, primarily interprets the opening phases of the Atlanta Campaign. A Georgia State Historical Marker that once stood here and interpreted the November 27, 1863 battle of Ringgold is today gone.

One and a half miles south of Ringgold Gap along Highway 41 is the Stone Presbyterian Church. This structure, built in 1850, served as a headquarters and hospital for the Union and Confederate armies during the 1863 Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns. The church is currently being restored by the Catoosa County Historical Society and will be opened as a local history museum.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - During the November 27, 1863 battle of Ringgold, many Union soldiers sought shelter in and around the buildings of the Isaac Jobe farm in Ringgold Gap. The Jobe house remained standing as late as 1888 with bullet marks “plainly visible” around the doors and windows. The house and outbuildings stood six hundred feet northwest of the New York monument on the western side of the railroad. The large hill located immediately east of East Chickamauga Creek and north of U.S. Highway 41 is the probable location from which Union artillerymen fired into Ringgold on September 11 and 17, 1863.

During fighting southeast of Ringgold Gap on September 11, 1863, Confederate artillery pieces probably occupied a large hill located west of Highway 41 and directly south of Interchange 139 at I-75. The opposing Union cannon were between this hill and the Old Stone Church.

**Original Terrain**— The construction of I-75 resulted in a dramatic alteration in the appearance of the northern end of Taylor’s Ridge at Ringgold Gap. Interstate construction also involved straightening the East Chickamauga Creek. Residential, commercial, and light industrial development covers most of the ground that Union troops attacked across during the November 27, 1863 battle. Subdivisions stand on the crest and slopes of White Oak Mountain where heavy fighting occurred.

Despite these changes, much of the core area of the November 27, 1863 battlefield remains intact. The city of Ringgold owns a substantial tract of property within the gap, including the site of the New York monument. Adjacent to the city property is a 4.26 acre tract of land owned by the state of Georgia. Much of the steep wooded land between the base and crest of White Oak Mountain remains undeveloped and resembles its wartime appearance.

**Gateways**— N/A
DESIRED CONDITIONS

The November 27, 1863 battle of Ringgold Gap, Ga. had a “direct and decisive influence” on the Chattanooga Campaign, according to a 1993 report issued by the Civil War Sites Advisory Commission. Because of its significance, the Commission advised that the Ringgold battlefield “should be an interest or responsibility of the Federal as well as state and local governments, non-profits, and other private entities.” The threat posed by residential and commercial development to the historic integrity of Ringgold Gap led the commission to rank Ringgold Gap as a “Priority I” battlefield. Priority I sites are those with a “critical need” for coordinated nationwide preservation action by the year 2000. Further proof of the importance of the Ringgold Gap battlefield is evident from the grant given by the American Battlefield Protection Program to the Catoosa County, Georgia Historical Society for the preservation and interpretation of the site.

Two parcels of battlefield property within the Ringgold Gap battlefield are owned by the city of Ringgold and the state of Georgia. At present there is no interpretation of the November 27, 1863 battle within either parcel of land. A small stone wayside, constructed by the U.S. National Park Service in the 1930s and given along with 4.26 acres to the state of Georgia in 1952 suffers from years of neglect. The interpretive plaques within this enclosure deal with the opening phases of the 1864 Campaign for Atlanta. A Georgia State Historical Marker that included descriptive text on the November 1863 engagement once stood by the wayside but is now gone.

An interpretive plan for the Ringgold Gap battlefield should include the replacement of the Georgia State Historical Marker and the erection of additional wayside exhibits or signs within the state owned property. Signs should also be placed near the entrance to the Ringgold city filtration plant explaining the significance of the Ireland’s brigade monument. Clearance of underbrush and selected trees from within the state and city parcels would open viewsheds that would aid in understanding the battle.

The Isaac Jobe house and outbuildings, the most important structures on the Ringgold battlefield, stood six hundred yards northwest of the New York monument on the western side of the railroad. The tract of property where the farm stood is undeveloped and is a short distance south of the New York Carpet Mill. Because the property between the mill and the city of Ringgold’s filtration plant constitutes the core area of the Ringgold Gap battlefield, it should be protected from future development. If development occurs on the site of the Jobe farm, salvage archaeology should be performed beforehand.

Although state historic markers stand at the Old Stone Railroad Depot and the Whitman house in Ringgold, additional markers or waysides with illustrations, maps, and text would enhance the interpretation at these sites. Any preservation plan of Ringgold Gap must include provisions to protect the remaining battlefield property along the western slopes of White Oak Mountain north of the gap. Much of this land is today subdivided into large parcels. If the it could be preserved through purchase or easement, the construction of trails would allow visitors to follow the course taken by Union attackers up the steep western face of the ridge. A tract of land should also be purchased on the crest of White Oak Mountain, preferably in the area where the heaviest fighting occurred. Interpretive signs at such a point could explain the fierce fighting that took place on the upper slopes and crest of the mountain.

Possible contact points for visitors wanting information on the Ringgold Gap battlefield include the Georgia Welcome Center on I-75, the National Park Service Visitor Center at the Chickamauga battlefield, and the Catoosa County Chamber of Commerce. Any plans to interpret or preserve the Ringgold battlefield should include the Old Stone Church, now owned by Catoosa County, and the sites of Catoosa Platform, Catoosa Springs, and Cherokee Springs. [See separate Site Assessments for information on the latter three places.]
187. Catoosa Station/Platform- Catoosa Platform, a stop on the Western and Atlantic Railroad, stood on the eastern edge of the railroad roughly 1,000 feet east of where modern Catoosa Platform Road ends. Written descriptions of Catoosa Platform indicate the presence there in 1863 of a station house that served in the wake of the battle of Missionary Ridge as Confederate General Braxton’s Bragg’s headquarters and an army hospital.

188. Railroad bridges over East Chickamauga Creek- The meandering course taken by East Chickamauga Creek required the construction of four bridges along the Western and Atlantic Railroad between Ringgold Gap and Tunnel Hill. Confederate private W.W. Gibson described one of these structures as having “a shingle roof over it and weatherboarded sides.” Southern cavalrymen destroyed the bridges on September 11, 1863 when retreating southward from Ringgold. By October 1 the bridges had been rebuilt. When Patrick Cleburne’s men retreated out of Ringgold Gap on November 27, 1863 they attempted to destroy the bridges by pursuing Federals managed to extinguish the flames. Elements of the antebellum stonework appear to have been incorporated into the modern bridges utilized by the railroad.

191. Crossing points over East Chickamauga Creek- During the 1863 Campaign for Chattanooga, Union and Confederate soldiers utilized two major crossing points over East Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Ringgold. One of these was west of Ringgold where the Old Federal or Rossville-Ringgold Road crossed the creek. (Older local residents refer to this as “Ballew’s (pronounced Blue’s) Ford.) Union troops utilized this crossing point on September 11 and 17, 1863 during the Chickamauga Campaign and again on November 27, 1863. Confederate troops also used this ford during their retreat toward Dalton in November 1863. U.S. Highway 41 crosses the creek at this point today. Upstream or southwest of Ringgold, at 191A, the Reed’s Bridge Road (modern Boynton Road) crossed the creek on a covered trestle bridge. Union troops seized this bridge on November 27, 1863, using it for several days before burning it on December 1.

192. Probable Union artillery position during actions on September 11 and 17, 1863- The prominent hill located on the eastern bank of East Chickamauga Creek immediately north of U.S. Highway 41 is the probable site where Union artillery unlimbered and fired into Ringgold on September 11 and 17, 1863 during the Chickamauga Campaign.

193. Western and Atlantic Depot- This structure, located on the railroad just north of Nashville Street in downtown Ringgold, was built of local sandstone around 1849. During the November 27, 1863 battle of Ringgold Gap, Federal troops massed behind the depot before advancing eastward into the fighting. Several Union Army generals, including Joseph Hooker, U.S. Grant, and William T. Sherman, spent part or all of the morning and early afternoon of November 27 behind or in the depot. When Hooker’s troops left Ringgold in the early morning hours of December 1, 1863, they destroyed much of the town, including the depot. Repairs effected on the structure’s massive stone walls are evident today.

194. Whitman House- William L. Whitman, a prominent merchant, completed this two-story brick house in downtown Ringgold in 1863. Following the battle of Ringgold on November 27, 1863, Union General U.S. Grant and his staff utilized the imposing Whitman house as a headquarters, remaining until the morning of November 28. Other Union officers subsequently moved in with the Whitman family during the winter of 1863-4. Union soldiers destroyed William Whitman’s store, located on the corner of Nashville and Tennessee Streets, on December 1, 1863. The shell of the structure still stands today within the Whitman block. Both the Whitman house and block are on the National Register of Historic Places.

195. Isaac Jobe house (site)- At the time of the battle of Ringgold Gap on November 27, 1863, the log Jobe
house stood “on the west side of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, about three hundred yards from the depot [in Ringgold], as you come toward Atlanta, and only some twenty or thirty yards from the track.” A number of outbuildings stood near the house. During the battle of Ringgold Gap Federal soldiers sought shelter in and around the Jobe farm buildings. After the fighting the Jobe house served as a Union army hospital. The Jobe house, “its sides and roof literally riddled with bullets,” remained standing as late as 1902.

196. Ireland Brigade Monument- This eleven-foot high granite marker located at the western end of Railroad Street adjacent to the city of Ringgold’s water treatment plant is the only Civil War monument located on the Ringgold battlefield. The state of New York erected the monument in 1898 to mark the advanced position held by Union Colonel David Ireland’s New York Brigade during the November 27, 1863 battle of Ringgold Gap.

197. Atlanta Campaign Wayside- In the late 1930s the U.S. National Park Service began constructing a series of rock-enclosed waysides between Ringgold and Atlanta to commemorate the 1864 Campaign for Atlanta. The Ringgold Gap wayside, built to interpret the opening phase of the Atlanta Campaign, sits within a 4.26 acre tract owned and maintained by the state of Georgia. A Georgia State Historical Marker located on U.S. Highway 41 at the wayside provides information on the November 1863 battle of Ringgold Gap.

198. Fire tower/tract on crest of White Oak Mountain- A large Georgia Forestry Commission fire tower stands on the crest of White Oak Mountain in an area where heavy fighting took place during the battle of Ringgold Gap on November 27, 1863. The tract of property where the tower stands is along Clearview Drive and would provide an ideal location from which to interpret several phases of the fighting at Ringgold Gap.

199. Wooded ravine on western slope of White Oak Mountain- A large wooded ravine located approximately one mile north of Ringgold Gap along the western face of White Oak Mountain was the scene of heavy fighting on November 27, 1863. Union troops charging into the ravine suffered heavy casualties before being repulsed by Confederates on the crest. A short distance north of the ravine is a natural rock wall (roughly 6 feet high) used as a breastwork by the 147th Pennsylvania Infantry during the November 27 battle.

200. Stone Church- The Old Stone Church, which stands along U.S. Highway 41 roughly one mile east of Ringgold Gap, was completed in 1852. During the 1863 Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns it served at various times as a hospital and headquarters for the Union and Confederate armies. On the morning of November 27, 1863, while fighting raged at Ringgold Gap, Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg stationed himself at the church to direct the columns of wagons moving southward toward Dalton. The Stone Church has recently been restored and is being used as a local history museum for Catoosa County, Georgia.
GA-3 Engagement at and near Reed's Bridge, September 18-20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located along Reed's Bridge Road between Peavine Creek and Reed's Bridge. The area appears on the East Ridge, Tennessee quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

The Civil War era Reed's Bridge, a wooden structure spanning Chickamauga Creek, figured prominently in the battle orders issued by Confederate army commander Braxton Bragg on the evening of September 17, 1863. Bragg hoped that by pushing his army northward beyond the Federal Army's left flank at Lee and Gordon's Mill, he could cross Chickamauga Creek and then drive the Union troops southward into McLemore Cove. The northernmost crossing point of Chickamauga Creek mentioned in Bragg's plans was Reed's Bridge.

Bragg assigned the task of crossing Reed's Bridge to a division under General Bushrod Johnson. Johnson's men, accompanied by a small Confederate cavalry force under General N.B. Forrest, advanced westward on the Reed's Bridge Road on the morning of September 18. When they reached Peavine Creek two miles east of Reed's Bridge, the Confederates encountered pickets from the Union cavalry command of Colonel Robert Minty. Minty's outnumbered men, assigned to defend Reed's Bridge, soon fell back to Peavine Ridge. Eventually the Union horsemen retreated to Reed's Bridge. Although most of them crossed the bridge unscathed, they were unable to destroy the span behind them. Johnson's men seized the bridge, but seven hours later than Bragg intended. The delaying actions fought by Minty's men, along with fighting to the south at Alexander's Bridge, prevented the Confederates from delivering the attack Bragg had planned to launch on September 18. On September 18-19, Reed's Bridge served as an important crossing point for Confederate troops and wheeled vehicles.

VALUES

**Significant Views** - Important views of Chickamauga Creek and the site of the wartime Reed's Bridge exist from a pull off adjacent to the modern span on Reed's Bridge Road. The viewshed from the modern bridge looking eastward is obscured by buildings.

**Setting** - Extensive residential and commercial development has covered much of the study area within the recent past.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Peavine Creek and Peavine/Boynton Ridge are still prominent landmarks along Reed's Bridge Road. A few yards north of the current bridge over Chickamauga Creek the abutments of the Park Commission's earlier span are visible.

At one time five monuments to various Union Army regiments stood in the vicinity of Reed's Bridge; one of them east of the span and the others immediately west of it. The monument east of the bridge, a large boulder marking a position held by the 4th Michigan Cavalry, has been gone for decades. The other four monuments west of the bridge are still in place.
**Presumed Wartime Features** - The J.J. Reed house stood east of Reed's Bridge on a rise south of the road. The wartime Reed's bridge apparently stood a few yards north of the current span.

**Original Terrain** - Development east of Reed's Bridge has dramatically altered the appearance of the terrain in that area. Most of the creek side property retains its wartime appearance.

**Gateways** - Reed's Bridge Road is one of the major access routes for visitors to the Chickamauga battlefield.

### DESIRED CONDITIONS

The stretch of creek at Reed's Bridge is within the study area of the proposed South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Corridor. The National Park Service should work with officials of the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Alliance to insure that the protected stream corridor extends to and beyond Reed's Bridge. National Park Service officials, working with Catoosa County government officials, local landowners, and preservation groups such as the Conservation Fund and the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites, should help provide interpretation and public access to Reed's Bridge.

The presence of modern houses and small businesses along the road at Reed's Bridge detracts from the historic scene. Park Service officials should encourage property owners to plant trees and bushes to screen their structures.

Much of the land immediately west of Reed's Bridge lies within the floodplain of Chickamauga Creek. This should discourage land developers from seeking to build new homes or businesses on the property. The effects of flooding on wayside exhibits and a small parking lot would be negligible.

### HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-3 MAP

117. Reed's Bridge - The Civil War-era Reed's Bridge, a narrow 75 foot-long wooden structure, spanned Chickamauga Creek a few yards north of the modern span over Reed's Bridge Road.

118. Union monuments at Reed's Bridge - Several small granite monuments to regiments of Union Colonel Daniel McCook's Brigade stand along Reed's Bridge Road approximately 150 feet west of modern Reed's Bridge to mark the positions held by these units on the night of September 18-19, 1863.

119. J. J. Reed house (site) - The Civil War-era James Jasper Reed house and outbuildings stood on a hill roughly four hundred yards east of Reed's Bridge on the south side of Reed's Bridge Road. During the fighting for the bridge on September 18, 1863, a Union artillery battery and contingent of cavalrymen held a position around the house. Following the battle of Chickamauga, the Confederate Army utilized the Reed House and outbuildings as a field hospital. (Evidence indicates that surgeons amputated General John B. Hood's leg in a large barn on the Reed farm.)
GA-4 Engagement and actions at Alexander’s Bridge, September 17-20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located where Alexander Bridge Road crosses Chickamauga Creek. The area appears on the East Ridge, Tennessee quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Alexander’s Bridge, a wooden structure spanning steep-banked Chickamauga Creek, figured significantly into battle plans issued by Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg on the night of September 17, 1863. In hopes of turning the left flank of the Union Army and cutting it off from Chattanooga, Bragg ordered his troops to cross Chickamauga Creek at several points north of Lee and Gordon’s Mill. General William H.T. Walker’s Reserve Corps received orders to cross at Alexander’s Bridge.

Crowded roads prevented Walker’s men from reaching Alexander’s Bridge until mid-day on September 18. As they approached the span from the east, Walker’s men encountered advanced pickets from Union General John T. Wilder’s brigade of mounted infantry. After driving Wilder’s skirmishers across the creek, Walker ordered a brigade of Mississippian to seize Alexander’s Bridge. When the Confederates came within range, Wilder’s men opened fire with Spencer repeating rifles. Adding to the Union defense were four cannon posted on high ground west of the bridge near the John Alexander house. Within a span of approximately fifteen minutes, the attacking Confederates suffered 105 casualties.

The crossing of Confederates at Reed’s bridge to the north forced the Federals to evacuate Alexander’s Bridge. Before they left, Wilder’s men destroyed the bridge by tearing up the flooring. Instead of attempting to repair the span, Walker directed his troops to an alternate crossing point upstream from Alexander’s at Byram’s/Lambert’s Ford. The delay incurred in this movement, along with the resistance encountered by Confederates trying to seize Reed’s Bridge to the north, prevented Bragg’s army from attacking the Federals on September 18th.

During and after the battle of Chickamauga, the area around Alexander’s Bridge served as a park for Confederate ordnance wagons and as a field hospital. On the night of September 19-20, 1863 Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, commander of one wing of the Confederate Army, had his headquarters in the immediate vicinity of the bridge.

VALUES

Significant Views - Several potential viewsheds near Alexander’s Bridge are today obscured by forest cover. Clearing trees from both sides of Alexander Bridge Road between the Alexander house site and Chickamauga Creek would open a critical viewshed. The view from the southeast along Mag Williams Road and Alexander Bridge Road looking back toward the bridge and Alexander house site is likewise important.

Setting - The area is currently in a rural setting. Increasing residential development along Alexander Bridge Road might change the area’s rural status at some point in the future.
**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - None of the historic features within the study area are well documented at the present time.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - Remnants of the wartime Alexander Bridge may exist on the bottom of Chickamauga Creek. The foundations of the Alexander house and outbuildings may also survive underground.

**Original Terrain** - The construction of an embankment for Alexander Bridge Road on the west side of Chickamauga Creek and the realignment of Alexander Bridge Road on the east side have changed the appearance of the study area. Erection of several houses along Alexander Bridge Road on the eastern side of Chickamauga Creek has also altered the historic landscape.

**Gateways** - While Alexander’s Bridge Road is an access point to the Chickamauga battlefield, it receives far more use from local commuters than by park visitors.

### DESIRED CONDITIONS

Alexander’s Bridge is one of the most important landmarks on the Chickamauga battlefield. To protect the terrain from further development, the National Park Service must work with local landowners, Catoosa County government officials, the Chickamauga Creek Greenway Alliance and other interested parties to obtain scenic easements and/or zoning ordinances discouraging future development on the eastern side of Chickamauga Creek. Landowners should be encouraged to screen modern intrusions in the area.

The National Park Service and the Georgia Department of Transportation should neither straighten Alexander Bridge Road nor construct a new bridge where the road crosses Chickamauga Creek. Either alternative would destroy the historic scene and severely damage any archaeological records left at the site. Rather than allow construction at the bridge site, the Park Service should close Alexander Bridge Road to auto traffic.

Restoration of the historic scene at Alexander’s Bridge would require the National Park Service to open fields on the western side of Chickamauga Creek along both sides of Alexander’s Bridge Road. Placement of a wayside exhibit along Alexander’s Bridge Road would greatly improve the interpretation of the site. The Park Service should also replace the cast iron sign that once marked the site of the Alexander House.
120. Alexander Bridge- The Civil War-era Alexander Bridge was a narrow wooden structure located on Chickamauga Creek a short distance downstream from the present structure. The present bridge began as a Chickamauga Park Commission bridge and later received significant modifications. The stone abutments at the site are of Park Commission vintage.

121. Alexander house (site)- John P. Alexander was one of the largest slave and landowners in Catoosa County, Georgia immediately prior to the Civil War. Alexander's fortunes changed dramatically in 1860, when the Catoosa County Superior Court charged him with the murder of a man named Thornton. Alexander subsequently moved to the Sequatchie Valley in Tennessee, perhaps to escape conviction, and in December 1862 sold his land and farm in Catoosa County to James Gordon and James M. Lee. There is some evidence that Gordon and Lee had rented out the Alexander farm at the time of the battle of Chickamauga. During the fighting for possession of Alexander's Bridge on September 18, 1863, a Union artillery battery fought from the yard of the large log Alexander house. Confederate artillery shells fired from east of Chickamauga Creek struck the Alexander House on the 18th and burned it down. After the battle of Chickamauga the Alexander farm became the site of a major Confederate field hospital and supply depot.

122. Alexander shop (site)- The site of this building, probably a blacksmith shop operated by James P. Alexander or his slaves, is in the northwestern corner of the intersection of Viniard-Alexander Road and Alexander Bridge Road.

123. Cornfield on Alexander farm- At the time of the battle of Chickamauga a large cornfield stood along the eastern side of Alexander Bridge Road north of Chickamauga Creek.

124. Open field on the Alexander farm- At the time of the battle of Chickamauga a large open field stood along the western side of Alexander Bridge Road north of Chickamauga Creek.

125. Ford (unnamed) upstream from Alexander's Bridge- An unnamed ford over Chickamauga Creek appears on the 1896 Park Commission Troop Movement Maps about 500 yards upstream from Alexander's Bridge. It is unknown if any troop movements or activity took place at this point.

125A. Area of Confederate advance on Alexander's Bridge- Troops under Confederate General Wm. H. T. Walker, advancing from the southeast and south moved across this ground in an unsuccessful effort to seize Alexander's Bridge on September 18, 1863. Given the short length of the engagement, casualties amongst the Southerners were heavy.
GA-5 Actions, skirmishes, and engagements around Lee and Gordon’s Mill, September 6-20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located between the southern boundary of the Chickamauga battlefield and Shields Crossroads. The area appears on the Fort Oglethorpe quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Lee and Gordon’s Mill, a two-story white frame structure that stood on the bank of Chickamauga Creek at the time of the Civil War, was one of the most prominent landmarks on the Chickamauga battlefield. On September 9 and 10, 1863 the building served as headquarters of the Confederate Army of Tennessee. At dusk on September 10, Confederate commanding General Braxton Bragg moved his headquarters from the mill to the town of Lafayette.

Union troops occupied the mill and its environs the day after Bragg’s departure. By September 12 the three divisions of Union General Thomas L. Crittenden’s corps were in the vicinity of Gordon’s Mill constructing log breastworks along the eastern bank of Chickamauga Creek. On September 13 and 14, elements of Crittenden’s command probed across the creek and skirmished with Confederates along the Lafayette Road.

Shortly before noon on September 18, Confederate skirmishers appeared in front of the Federals stationed at Gordon’s Mill. These Southerners were the vanguard of a division under General Thomas Hindman. Throughout the afternoon of the 18th, Hindman’s skirmishers and artillerymen dueled with Union forces west of the creek. Skirmishing continued on September 19, although most of the Union and Confederate troops stationed in the area received orders to move toward the sounds of battle raging to the north.

The vicinity of Gordon’s Mill remained quiet throughout the morning and afternoon of September 20. The calm ended around 3:00 P.M. when dismounted Confederate cavalrymen from General Joseph Wheeler’s command crossed the creek at the mill before pushing on westward to capture Crawfish Springs.

For several days after the Union Army’s retreat to Chattanooga, the mill served as a headquarters for Wheeler’s cavalry corps. During the winter of 1863, Union troops camped around the mill and utilized the second story of the structure as a Masonic lodge.

VALUES

Significant Views - Important views exist at several points along Lee and Gordon’s Mill Road looking eastward toward the mill and across Chickamauga Creek. The viewsheds across the creek at the mill still retain their Civil War era appearance.

Setting - Scattered residential and commercial buildings stand along the Highway 27 corridor south of the Chickamauga battlefield. Most of the land east of Chickamauga Creek within the study area is undeveloped.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The wartime Lee and Gordon’s Mill burned in 1867.
Shortly thereafter James Lee erected another mill on the same site. This postwar structure stands today.

The Clarissa Hunt house along Tom Hunt Road (the wartime Lafayette Road) is one of the few antebellum buildings standing in close proximity to the Chickamauga battlefield. Numerous Confederate Army generals utilized the structure as a headquarters during the Chickamauga Campaign. On September 18-19 the Hunt farm became a battleground as Confederate troops occupied and skirmished on the property. During this time the yard of the Hunt house served as a firing position for Confederate artillery batteries.

A short distance south of the Hunt house on the east side of Tom Hunt Road is a small monument erected by the Henderson family to mark the grave of a Confederate courier killed on the farm on September 18, 1863 by an artillery shell.

Approximately a half mile east of the southern entrance to the Chickamauga battlefield on Highway 27 is Hall's Ford on Chickamauga Creek. Although neither the Union nor Confederate army utilized the ford during the campaign, the Southerners guarded the site with artillery and infantry from a point north of the creek. During the battle of Chickamauga, Confederate artillery stationed near the ford dueled with Union artillery positioned to the southwest near Lee and Gordon's Mill.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The fields surrounding the Clarissa Hunt house contain the sites of Confederate Army camps and field hospitals.

In September 1863 a two-story frame house owned by John S. Henderson stood on the east side of Tom Hunt Road (the Old Lafayette Road) a short distance south of the Clarissa Hunt house. The Henderson house stood as late as 1932, although at that time it had been "slowly succumbing to the elements" for years. Remnants of one of the building's large stone chimneys stood until a few years ago when they were torn down to make way for the construction of a new residence.

The wartime house of James Lee stood at some point along Lee and Gordon's Mill Road just west of the mill. A sawmill and possibly several other structures stood in even closer proximity to the mill. The area around Lee and Gordon's Mill also contains the sites of Confederate and Union army camps and fortifications constructed during the Chickamauga Campaign and the winter of 1863-4.

**Original Terrain** - Residential and commercial development along the corridor of Highway 27 has resulted in major changes in the appearance of the terrain. Most of the study area east of Chickamauga Creek is undeveloped and retains its wartime appearance.

**Gateways** - At present Highway 27 is the major gateway for visitors entering the Chickamauga battlefield.

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Lee and Gordon's Mill is one of the best-known and most important landmarks of the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. Maintaining the historic setting along Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of the mill is of great importance. The U.S. Park Service should work with local landowners and Walker County, GA officials to ensure that this area retains a rural appearance.

Several monuments, markers, and tablets stand along Lee and Gordon's Mill Road on the elevated ground east of the mill. The monuments are between houses today, but at least one vacant tract of land remains between Lee and Gordon's Mill Road and Redout Road. This tract is the vantage point from which a photographer took one of two known wartime images of Lee and Gordon's Mill. The U.S. Park Service should work with Walker County officials
and the landowner to protect this property from development and establish on it a wayside exhibit explaining the history of the mill.

The Highway 27 corridor between Shields Crossroads and the southern boundary of the Chickamauga battlefield park was the scene of significant Union troops movements during the Chickamauga Campaign. Highway 27 is also the major gateway for people visiting the Chickamauga battlefield. In conjunction with the completion of a bypass around the Chickamauga battlefield, representatives from the National Park Service should work with Walker County officials to curtail further development along Highway 27 between Shields Crossroads and the Chickamauga battlefield.

The Clarissa Hunt house, located on Tom Hunt Road, is one of the few antebellum structures left in the vicinity of the Chickamauga battlefield. Because the Hunt house and the fields around it were the scene of important engagements and troop movements, the Park Service should work with the homeowner to protect this property through scenic easement and nomination to the National Register of Historic Places.

Although the site of Hall's Ford is today relatively remote and undeveloped, the Park Service should seek to obtain a permanent easement with those individuals owning land along the southern bank of Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Hall's Ford. If the area of Hall's Ford is included in the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Plan, officials should be encouraged to include in the Greenway property south of the creek in the vicinity of Hall's Ford.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-5 MAP

128. Clarissa G. Hunt house- The Hunt House is located on the western side of Tom Hunt Road (the wartime LaFayette Road) 1/4 mile north of Highway 27. At the time of the Civil War the house was owned by Clarissa Gordon Hunt (1818-1884), widow of James Hunt. The Hunt house, a frame structure with two brick chimneys, had been known for years prior to the Civil War as “Snow Hill” after a post office of that name. Clarissa Hunt's home was a significant landmark in the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. Numerous military dispatches dated between September 8 and 10, 1863 reveal that Confederate General Braxton Bragg and Leonidas Polk had their headquarters either in or near the residence. On September 18-19, 1863, the house stood in the midst of fighting between Confederates positioned east of the creek and Union soldiers on the opposite side. The Hunt residence served as a headquarters for Confederate General Thomas C. Hindman during this time and the yard became a position for Southern artillery batteries.

129. John S. Henderson house (site)- The two story frame Henderson house stood on the eastern side of Tom Hunt Road (the Civil War-era LaFayette Road) almost a half mile south of the Clarissa Hunt house. During part of August and September 1863 the Confederate Army operated a courier station on the Henderson property. On September 13, 1863 Union soldiers marching along the LaFayette Road from Lee & Gordon's Mill encountered Confederate skirmishers on the Henderson plantation. Several days later, Confederate General Thomas C. Hindman's division camped on the property. On September 18 and 19 Confederate General Leonidas Polk utilized the Henderson house as his headquarters. The Henderson house stood as late as 1950, although it had been "slowly succumbing to the elements" for several decades. Remnants of the house's massive stone chimneys stood until a few years ago (1997) when they were torn down to make way for the construction of a new residence.

130. Unknown Confederate courier’s grave- This marker, erected sometime early in this century along the eastern side of Tom Hunt Road (the Civil War-era LaFayette Road) a few hundred feet north of Highway 27, marks the grave of an unidentified Confederate courier apparently killed by an artillery shell on September 18, 1863.

131. Tom Hunt Road- Modern Tom Hunt Road roughly follows the path of the Civil War-era LaFayette Road. It served as a major corridor for Confederate and Union troop movements during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign.

132. Lee and Gordon Mill- The current Lee and Gordon Mill, located on Lee-Gordon Mill Road on the western bank of Chickamauga Creek, is the third structure to occupy this site. The wartime mill was an important landmark during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign, serving as both a headquarters and hospital for both armies. Union troops camped around the mill during the winter of 1863-4.
GA-6 Actions in Dry Valley (Position of and Withdrawal of Federal Right/Furthest Extent of Confederate Assault at Chickamauga), September 20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located between the western boundary of the Chickamauga battlefield park and the bypass. The area appears on the Fort Oglethorpe quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Cutting the Union Army off from Chattanooga was one of Confederate army commander Braxton Bragg's chief aims in the days immediately prior to the battle of Chickamauga. To accomplish this goal Bragg needed to close at least one of the Union Army's two main avenues of retreat, the Lafayette and Dry Valley Roads. The Dry Valley Road crossed Chickamauga Creek at Owens Ford, then ran northward through the foothills of Missionary Ridge. It eventually passed through Missionary Ridge at McFarland's Gap before continuing into Rossville and ultimately into Chattanooga.

The Dry Valley Road became an escape route for large portions of the Union Army on September 20, 1863, the second day of the battle of Chickamauga. Throughout the night of September 19, many Union soldiers moved onto the hills immediately west of the Dry Valley Road. During the morning hours of September 20, most of these troops marched eastward to take position in the main Federal battle line. Around 11:00 A.M. John T. Wilder's mounted brigade of Union infantry launched an attack that swept across the Dry Valley Road and wreaked havoc in the ranks of several advancing Confederate brigades. Wilder's localized success could not stem the tide of Union defeat following a massive Confederate assault against the center and right of the Union Army. By noon on the 20th, Confederate troops had crossed the Dry Valley Road and taken up positions to the west. After skirmishing for approximately an hour, these Southerners turned northward and advanced toward the Union lines on Snodgrass Hill.

At the same time, Union Army commander William S. Rosecrans, hurried toward Chattanooga along the Dry Valley Road amidst crowds of retreating soldiers. Confederate artillery fire created panic amongst the bluecoated columns as they moved through a gorge known today as Lytle Gap, but most of the retreating infantrymen and wheeled vehicles retired safely to McFarland's Gap in Lookout Mountain.

VALUES

Significant Views - Residential construction immediately west of Lytle Road has had an adverse effect on critical viewsheds within the Chickamauga battlefield park. Continued building, especially on land immediately west of the Wilder Brigade monument and the Dyer field, will potentially have a disastrous effect on the viewsheds at several stops along the battlefield auto tour route.

Setting - Residential development covers much of the area immediately west of Lytle Road. The slopes and crest of many of the hills within the study area remain undeveloped.
**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Lytle Gap and the hills west of Lytle Road retain their wartime appearance.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The Central of Georgia Railroad roughly follows the route of the wartime Dry Valley Road. The sites of numerous Union and Confederate army camps and hospitals are within the study area. At least one wartime residence, that of Heartwell Weathers, stood along the Dry Valley Road within the study area.

**Original Terrain** - The construction of the Central of Georgia Railroad, Lytle Road, and numerous houses has resulted in dramatic changes to the terrain within the study area.

**Gateways** - Lytle Road, used mainly by area residents rather than park visitors, is an access point to the Chickamauga battlefield.

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Further residential or commercial construction along Lytle Road west of the Chickamauga battlefield will destroy the historic integrity of the area, which Congress originally intended to include within the national military park. Development on the hills immediately west of Lytle Road will have an extremely deleterious effect on the viewsheds at battlefield auto tour stops 6 (Wilder Tower) and 7 (the Dyer farm). The National Park Service, working in conjunction with battlefield preservation groups, the Walker County government, and private landowners, should strive to preserve the rural character of the area through scenic easements or innovative land use policies.

Historic scene restoration is needed along the western park boundary between Lytle (a postbellum town) and Lytle Gap. At the time of the battle of Chickamauga, the Vittetoe family had cleared a large field in this area. Today this ground is covered with dense woods and underbrush. Reopening the field would be of great assistance to visitors attempting to understand the fighting that took place there. The western boundary of the national military park bisects Lytle Gap, the eastern slope is within the park and the western slope is privately owned. To protect the historic integrity of this key terrain feature, the National Park Service should work with the Walker County government officials and private landowners to obtain scenic easements over the privately owned portions of the gap.

Years ago the 9th Michigan Infantry monument within Lytle Gap featured a life-size stone statue of Colonel John G. Parkhurst. Today the pieces of the vandalized Parkhurst statue are in the maintenance area of the National Military Park. If possible, this statue should be repaired and restored to its place on the 9th Michigan monument.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-6 MAP**

133. Dry Valley Road- This Civil War-era road, which served as a critical retreat route to Chattanooga for the Union Army on September 20, 1863, roughly followed the present Central of Georgia Railroad along the western boundary of the Chickamauga National Military Park.

134. Hills located immediately west of Lytle Road- The rolling hills running immediately west of Lytle Road along the western boundary of the Chickamauga National Military Park played an important role in the battle of Chickamauga on September 19-20, 1863. At the time of the battle, most of the hills located north of the Widow Glenn cabin were wooded. The hills immediately west and south of the Widow Glenn cabin appear to have been cleared and cultivated.
Lee and Gordon's Mill
GA-7 Actions and engagements at Glass’s Mill, September 19-20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located along Glass Mill road approximately a mile southeast of the city of Chickamauga, Georgia. The area appears on the Kensington, Georgia quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Glass’s Mill was a principle crossing site on West Chickamauga Creek during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. Some of the first forces in the vicinity of the mill were Union soldiers ordered to guard the western banks of Chickamauga Creek while their army effected a consolidation at Lee and Gordon’s Mill to the north. On September 19 Confederate General Braxton Bragg ordered John C. Breckinridge’s division to distract the Federals at Glass’s Mill while other elements of the Army of Tennessee crossed Chickamauga Creek to the north.

While fighting raged to the north on the 19th, Breckinridge crossed Chickamauga Creek at Glass’s Mill and probed eastward. This reconnaissance, involving the famed Kentucky “Orphan” Brigade and two artillery batteries, prompted one of the few true artillery duels of the Chickamauga Campaign. Both the Union and Confederate batteries lost significant numbers of men and horses in the action. Breckinridge broke off the engagement when he received orders to cross back to the eastern bank of the creek and march northward to the main battlefield.

A brigade of Federal cavalrmen under Colonel Eli Long, screening the movement toward Chattanooga of army wagon trains, guarded the crossing at Glass’s Mill on the morning of September 20. The Northern horsemen had been at the mill only a short time before Confederate General Joseph Wheeler’s division swept across the creek and drove back them back. While pushing the Federal cavalrmen toward Crawfish Springs, Wheeler received orders to move his force to Lee and Gordon’s Mill and attack the enemy there. Wheeler subsequently broke contact with the Federals and recrossed his command over Chickamauga Creek.

VALUES

Significant Views - The study area is best viewed from Glass Mill Road west of Chickamauga Creek. East of the creek, dense foliage blocks several potential viewsheds. The mill ruins are visible just north of the Chickamauga Creek bridge on Glass Mill Road. A post-Civil War railroad and a set of power lines are the most obvious visual intrusions within the study area.

Setting - The study area is presently within a rural setting. This situation may change in the future as residential growth from the town of Chickamauga to the northwest moves into the area.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The foundation of Glass’s Mill is located on the east bank of Chickamauga Creek. Early Park Commission maps show the mill still standing in 1910. It may have been standing as late as 1933.
Presumed Wartime Features - Within the study area are the sites of Glass's Ford, the wartime Glass's Mill Road, and several houses mentioned in accounts of the fighting. Unfortunately little is known about most of these features.

A vacant house standing along Bethel Church Road approximately a third of a mile south of Glass Mill Road may have antebellum or Civil War era origins. A section of stone fence on the west bank of Chickamauga Creek opposite the mill site may have been present at the time of the Civil War.

Original Terrain - The terrain within the study area still maintains its wartime appearance.

Gateways - N/A

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The National Park Service should work with local landowners, Walker County government officials, representatives from battlefield preservation organizations, and other interested parties to discourage wide scale residential or commercial development within the study area at Glass's Mill.

Little is known about the buildings, roads, and creek crossings that existed within the Glass's Mill study area in September 1863. Further research, accompanied by future archaeological work, is needed to document these features.

When the park commissioners created the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park in the 1890s, they acknowledged the importance of Glass's Mill by labeling the road through the area as an “approach” (a route used by the Civil War armies). They also erected four cast iron tablets (three for Federal units and one for the Confederates) describing the action at Glass's Mill. These tablets have been gone for at least several decades and should be replaced if possible by the National Park Service.

Although the study area closely resembles its wartime appearance, a full scene restoration would require the removal of trees along Glass's Mill Road on the western side of Chickamauga Creek.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-7 MAP

137. Glass's Mill (site)- The multi-story frame Glass's Mill stood on the eastern/southern bank of Chickamauga Creek a short distance north of modern Glass Mill Road. It was an important landmark during the fighting that took place here on September 19, 1863 during the Chickamauga Campaign. The mill stood until at least 1910; today only the foundations survive.

138. Glass's Ford- The exact location of this ford on Chickamauga Creek is unknown, although the 1896 Park Commission (Betts) Troop Movement Maps for Chickamauga show the Civil War-era road crossing Chickamauga Creek just downstream from Glass's Mill. The ford was one of the principle crossing points of West Chickamauga Creek and the scene of heavy skirmishing on September 19, 1863.

139. Glass's Mill Road- The Civil War-era Glass's Mill Road was an important byway linking the LaFayette Road to others roads leading to Crawfish Spring. Modern Glass's Mill Road only roughly approximates the route of the wartime road and crosses the creek at a different point from the older byway. There are apparently no obvious traces left of the Civil War-era road.

140. Position occupied by Union General John Beatty's brigade- Union General John Beatty's brigade occupied a north-south running line roughly 1/2 mile west of West Chickamauga Creek astride modern Glass's Mill Road during the fighting here on September 19, 1863.

141. Position occupied by Confederate General Benjamin H. Helm's brigade and the Washington Artillery- During the fighting at Glass's Mill on September 19, 1863 Helm's Kentucky “Orphan Brigade” and cannon from the Washington Artillery occupied a position along the western bank of West Chickamauga Creek stretching northward from modern Glass's Mill Road.

142. Position occupied by Confederate Lieutenant W.C.D. Vaught's section of the Washington Artillery- During the fighting at Glass's Mill on September 19, 1863, one section of the Washington Artillery under Lieutenant W.C.D. Vaught occupied a position on the eastern/southern side of West Chickamauga Creek south of modern Glass's Mill Road.

143. House within position occupied by Union General John Beatty's brigade- The 1896 Park Commission (Betts) maps of the battle of Chickamauga indicate that an L-shaped house stood on the north side of Glass's Mill Road near the ground occupied by Union General John Beatty's brigade. At least one source suggests the civilians living here at the time were named Glenn.

144. Stone fence at Glass's Mill- A section of stone fence running along the western bank of West Chickamauga Creek opposite the ruins of Glass's Mill may be of Civil War-vintage, although no known sources on the September 19, 1863 mention it.
GA-8 Actions at and near Dalton's (Hunt's) Ford, September 18-20, 1863

LOCATION

Dalton's or Hunt's Ford is located on Chickamauga Creek in the southeastern corner of the Chickamauga battlefield park. It appears on the East Ridge, Tennessee quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Dalton's or Hunt's Ford was an important crossing point on Chickamauga Creek utilized by the Confederate Army of Tennessee during the battle of Chickamauga. Many Confederate reports refer to the ford as "Hunt's;" others refer to it as "Hunt's or Dalton's." The ford took its name from the Hunt and Dalton families who lived in the vicinity prior to and during the Civil War.

On September 18-19, 1863 three divisions of Confederate infantry commanded by Generals William Preston, Benjamin Cheatham, and Thomas Hindman crossed Chickamauga Creek at Hunt's Ford. One Southerner reported crossing at the ford on Hunt's bridge, "a rude construction for farm use." After the battle of Chickamauga the residences on both sides of the creek near the ford saw use as field hospitals.

VALUES

- Significant Views - Important views of Chickamauga Creek exist in the vicinity of Dalton's Ford.
- Setting - The area around Dalton's Ford is presently in a rural state.
- Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - A wartime road trace leading to Dalton's Ford exists within the battlefield park.
- Presumed Wartime Features - Periodic flooding of Chickamauga Creek has washed away any visible signs of Dalton's Ford. The foundations of a wooden bridge that stood at Dalton's Ford at the time of the battle may exist in Chickamauga Creek. The sites of the wartime house and farm of Booth Dalton are just south of Chickamauga Creek.
- Original Terrain - Almost all of the terrain in the vicinity of Dalton's Ford retains its wartime appearance.
- Gateways - N/A

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The National Park Service should encourage the inclusion of Dalton's (Hunt's) Ford on West Chickamauga Creek in the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Program. All the land on the northern bank of Chickamauga Creek at Dalton's Ford is within the Chickamauga National Military Park. All property bordering the southern bank of the creek at the ford is privately owned.

Protection of the property south of Chickamauga Creek at Dalton's Ford is crucial to the maintenance of the historic scene. The National Park Service should work with Greenway representatives, the Walker County government,
and private property owners to secure scenic easements over creek-front property in the vicinity of Dalton's Ford to prevent future development.

A wartime road trace leading to Dalton's Ford exists within the boundaries of the Chickamauga National Military Park, but it is choked with dense underbrush and trees. In order to restore the area to its wartime appearance, the Park Service should clear the brush and trees from this trace.

HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-8 MAP

127. Dalton's/Hunt's Ford- Dalton's or Hunt's Ford on Chickamauga Creek is roughly 1/2 mile due north from the western end of Country Squire Lane. A stretch of the wartime lane leading to the ford still exists in the southeastern corner of the Chickamauga National Military Park.
GA-9 Engagement and actions at Thedford’s (Tedford’s) Ford, September 18-20, 1863

LOCATION
Thedford’s Ford on Chickamauga Creek is located in the southeastern corner of the Chickamauga battlefield park. The ford appears on the East Ridge, Tennessee quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE
Thedford’s (sometimes spelled “Tedford’s” in wartime accounts) Ford on Chickamauga Creek played an important role in the plans devised by Confederate Army commander General Braxton Bragg on the eve of the battle of Chickamauga. Having received reports that correctly placed the Union Army’s left flank at Lee and Gordon’s Mill, Bragg ordered part of his army to cross Chickamauga Creek on the night of September 17, 1863 at several points north of the Federal position. After crossing, the Confederates were to bear left toward the Union flank.

As Southern infantry columns approached Thedford’s Ford from the east, they came under fire from Union cannon posted to the north near the Alexander house. According to Confederate General William Bate, Southern artillerists replied to the Federal gunners and silenced them. Eventually two Confederate divisions under General Alexander P. Stewart and Patrick Cleburne crossed the “cold swift Chickamauga” at Thedford’s Ford.

Southern army commander Braxton Bragg established his headquarters at Thedford’s early on September 19 and remained there during the day. Throughout that evening, members of the Confederate high command, including Leonidas Polk, John B. Hood, John C. Breckinridge, and James Longstreet, reported to Bragg at Thedford’s Ford. Following the battle of Chickamauga, the area around the ford saw use as a Confederate field hospital.

VALUES
Significant Views - Much of the land east of Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Thedford’s Ford is cleared and used as pasture. This open ground allows one to see northward from Thedford’s toward Alexander Bridge.

Setting - The area around Thedford’s Ford is presently in a rural state.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The area contains the site of Thedford’s Ford.

Presumed Wartime Features - Periodic flooding has washed away any traces of wartime roads that ran to Thedford’s Ford. The sites of Confederate camps, hospitals, and post-battle soldier cemeteries are within the study area.

Original Terrain - The land on either side of Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Thedford’s Ford retains its wartime appearance. Any changes that have taken place are due to flooding or agricultural practices.

Gateways - N/A

DESIRED CONDITIONS
The National Park Service should encourage the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Alliance to incorporate
Thedford's Ford into any plans for a greenway. The land west of the creek at Thedford's is within the Chickamauga battlefield park; all property east of the creek is privately owned. To preserve important viewsheds, the National Park Service, Greenway Alliance representatives, the Walker County government, and local landowners should work together strive to obtain scenic easements over creek-front property in the immediate vicinity of Thedford's Ford.

When easier access is provided to Thedford's Ford via a creek side trail, markers should be erected there to explain the Confederate Army troop movements and headquarters activities that occurred at the site.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-9 MAP**

126. Thedford's Ford- Thedford's Ford on Chickamauga Creek is located in the southeastern corner of the Chickamauga National Military Park. The high ground east of the ford, all privately owned today, was an area where Confederate troops massed prior to crossing Chickamauga Creek on September 18-19, 1863. It was also the site of Confederate artillery positions on September 18, 1863. Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg established his headquarters at Thedford's Ford on the morning of September 19. The exact site of Bragg's headquarters is unknown; it could have been on either side of Chickamauga Creek.
GA-10 Skirmishes at Gower's and Owen's Fords, September 17-18, 1863

LOCATION

Gower's Ford is located one half mile south of Cove Methodist Church where Cove Road crosses West Chickamauga Creek. Owen's Ford is located in the vicinity of the West Chickamauga Creek bridge on Old Bethel Road. The area appears on the Kensington, Georgia quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

West Chickamauga Creek served as a barrier between the Union and Confederate armies for several day prior to the battle of Chickamauga. This situation resulted in potential creek crossing sites such as Gower’s and Owen’s Fords becoming points of contention between the two forces.

The importance of Gower’s and Owen’s Fords prompted the deployment of troops along the creek banks at both points. Around 4 A.M. on September 17, a mounted contingent of Confederate cavalrymen charged across Gower’s Ford, causing momentary panic but no casualties among the Union soldiers posted along the western banks of Chickamauga Creek.

More prolonged action occurred the next day north of Gower’s in the vicinity of Owen’s Ford. Crossing Chickamauga Creek at Owen’s Ford was the Dry Valley Road, a retreat route for the Union Army that led north to Chattanooga. Around 9:00 A.M. on September 18, Union pickets guarding the west banks of the creek at Owen’s Ford spotted Confederates advancing toward the opposite bank. Shortly thereafter Southern artillery opened on a Union camp, causing confusion but no injury.

The Southern soldiers at Owen’s Ford, dismounted cavalrymen from Nathan B. Forrest’s command, skirmished across the creek with Union infantrymen throughout the day on September 18. Just before sundown the Confederates retired. Reports of a Federal crossing at Owen’s that evening prompted Confederate General D.H. Hill to march a brigade of infantry to the area. Although Hill found the reports of an enemy advance untrue, the threat of a Federal thrust against the Confederate Army’s far left flank remained a concern for the Southern high command on September 19.

VALUES

**Significant Views** - Fine views of Gower’s Ford are available from Cove Church and the Chickamauga Creek bridge on Cove Road.

**Setting** - The study area remains in a rural setting.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Several antebellum structures, including the Owings and Henderson houses, are located along Old Bethel Road. The Owings and Bailey family cemeteries are also located along Old Bethel Road. The latter cemetery contains members of both the Bailey and Childress families.

Remnants of the Park Commission bridge at Gower’s Ford are visible a few yards west of the present Cove Road bridge.
Presumed Wartime Features - Located within the study area are the sites of Owen's Ford and Childress's Ford/Bridge. (Note: Although the family name is Owings, wartime accounts refer to the Chickamauga Creek crossing site as Owen's Ford.) Also within the area are the sites of numerous Union and Confederate army camps.

Original Terrain - The terrain in the study area retains its wartime appearance.

Gateways - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The sites associated with this study area, including Gower's and Owen's Fords, are arguably within McLemore Cove. Because most of the troop movements that took place around the fords are associated with events that occurred to the south, Gower's and Owen's Fords should be included in any future preservation plans for McLemore Cove. Such plans should stress the importance of preserving the unique rural character of this area.

Cove Methodist Church, located on Cove Road north of Gower's Ford, is a possible point for erection of an interpretive sign explaining the Civil War actions along Chickamauga Creek. (Such a marker might mention that the Eliza Glenn, the "Widow Glenn" of Chickamauga battlefield fame, is buried in the Cove Church cemetery.) Vegetative screening is recommended to hide the presence of a large power company substation across from the Cove Church.

Further research is needed to determine the exact location of Owen's Ford and Childress's Bridge/Ford.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-10 MAP**

151. Owens/Owings house- The Civil War-era Owings house (misspelled as Owens on almost all Civil War-era maps and documents) stands on the northern side of Old Bethel Church Road immediately east of West Chickamauga Creek.

152. Owings family cemetery- The Owings family cemetery is on the south side of Old Bethel Church Road roughly 1/5 mile east of the Owings house.

153. Childress-Bailey family cemetery- The Bailey family cemetery is on the south side of Old Bethel Church Road roughly 1/2 mile east of the Owings house. The Childress family included some of the first white settlers in the area.

154. Antebellum house- This antebellum structure stands on the northern side of Old Bethel Church Road roughly one mile east of the Owings House.

155. Antebellum house(s) and road trace- These structures stand on the southern side of Old Bethel Church Road roughly one mile east of the Owings House.

156. Owings/Owens Ford- (Note: Most Civil War-era references to this site call it "Owens" Ford. The proper surname spelling of the family who lived here is "Owings.") Owens Ford was an important crossing point over West Chickamauga Creek occupied by Union and Confederate forces prior to the battle of Chickamauga. Numerous skirmishes took place here and in the immediate vicinity. The probable site of Owens Ford is located 1 1/4 miles southeast of the point where Old Bethel Church Road crosses Chickamauga Creek.

157. Gower's Ford- Gower's Ford was a significant crossing point over West Chickamauga Creek occupied by Union and Confederate troops during the Chickamauga Campaign. It was the site of a brief skirmish on September 17, 1863. Gower's Ford is located along Cove Road 3/4 mile south of Cove Methodist Church.
GA-11 Military operations at and near Catoosa Platform/Wood Station, September- November 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located southeast of Ringgold, Georgia along U.S. Highway 41, the Seaboard Railroad, and East Chickamauga Creek. The area appears on the Ringgold, Georgia quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORIC SIGNIFICANCE

The Western and Atlantic Railroad was the major supply and transportation line for the Confederate Army of Tennessee during the 1863 Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns. Catoosa Station or Platform, a stop on the Western and Atlantic just south of Ringgold Gap, served as a hospital, headquarters, and supply depot for the Southern Army.

Catoosa Platform took on great importance on September 11, 1863 when Confederate cavalrymen retreating southward burned the first three railroad bridges over East Chickamauga Creek south of Ringgold Gap. This destruction resulted in a point south of Catoosa Station known as “the wood shed near Burnt Bridge” or the “Burnt Shed” becoming the northern terminus of the Western and Atlantic Railroad. Over the following eight days, trains carrying thousands of Confederate soldiers from Mississippi and Virginia unloaded in the vicinity of the Burnt Bridge.

Following the battle of Chickamauga the Burnt Bridge became a gathering point for wounded Confederates. On September 24 a surgeon at the Bridge reported the presence there of “20 car loads of suffering men.” By October 1 the Western and Atlantic Railroad bridges north of the Burnt Bridge had been rebuilt and hospital operations moved to Ringgold.

In the late night hours of November 26, 1863, one day after the battle of Missionary Ridge, Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg established his headquarters in the station house at Catoosa Platform. From this site he issued orders to Patrick Cleburne to hold Ringgold Gap “at all hazards.” On the morning of the 27th Bragg and his staff left Catoosa traveling southward to Dalton. When Union troops approached Catoosa Platform in the early afternoon of November 27 after the battle of Ringgold Gap, they found only wounded men inside the station house.

VALUES

Significant Views - The viewshed along U.S. 41 south of Ringgold Gap remains unimpeded by development. Catoosa Station Road ends a short distance from the railroad and the site of the station. A potential viewshed of the site of Catoosa Station and the creek exists from the end of this road.

Setting - The study area remains in a rural environment with scattered residential development.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The Seaboard Railroad follows the wartime route of the Western and Atlantic Railroad. South of Ringgold Gap, East Chickamauga Creek follows its wartime alignment. U.S. 41 follows in some places the route of the wartime Ringgold-Dalton Road. The Ramsey family cemetery, where
Chickamauga casualty Lt Robert C. Crozier, 2nd. (Ashby’s) Tennessee Cavalry, is buried, is located a short distance west of the Old Stone Church on the north side of U.S. 41.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - Civil War era maps indicate that Catoosa Station or Platform stood along the railroad a short distance west of the end of present day Catoosa Station Road. The probable site of the “Burnt Bridge” or “Burnt Shed” along the Western and Atlantic Railroad is approximately one mile due south of the Old Stone Church where the Seaboard Railroad crosses Chickamauga Creek.

The sites of numerous Confederate Army camps exist within the study area.

**Original Terrain** - With the exception of scattered residential development, most of the terrain within the study area retains its wartime appearance.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The Catoosa County Historical Society, the U.S. National Park Service, the Georgia State Historic Preservation Office, and other interested parties should work together to provide for the interpretation of the sites of Catoosa Station and the “Burnt Shed.” In the case of the latter site, additional historical research should be done to verify the exact location of the “Burnt Shed or Bridge.”

Protect these sites from destruction by obtaining, if possible, scenic easements from landowners.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-11 MAP**

187. Catoosa Station/Platform- Catoosa Platform, a stop on the Western and Atlantic Railroad, stood on the eastern edge of the railroad roughly 1,000 feet east of where modern Catoosa Platform Road ends. Written descriptions of Catoosa Platform indicate the presence there in 1863 of a station house that served in the wake of the battle of Missionary Ridge as Confederate General Braxton Bragg’s headquarters and an army hospital.

188. Railroad bridges over East Chickamauga Creek- The meandering course taken by East Chickamauga Creek required the construction of four bridges along the Western and Atlantic Railroad between Ringgold Gap and Tunnel Hill. Confederate private W.W. Gibson described one of these structures as having “a shingle roof over it and weatherboarded sides.” Southern cavalrymen destroyed the bridges on September 11, 1863 when retreating southward from Ringgold. By October 1 the bridges had been rebuilt. When Patrick Cleburne’s men retreated out of Ringgold Gap on November 27, 1863 they attempted to destroy the bridges by pursuing Federals managed to extinguish the flames. Elements of the antebellum stonework appear to have been incorporated into the modern bridges utilized by the railroad.

189. Ramsey family cemetery- This small family cemetery is located on the eastern side of U.S. Highway 41 a short distance west/north of the Old Stone Church. Buried within the cemetery is Lieutenant Robert C. Crozier, Company D, 2d (Ashby’s) Tennessee Cavalry. Crozier died at the nearby Corry residence on September 22, 1863 from a wound received during the battle of Chickamauga.

190. Probable site of “Burnt Bridge” or “Wood shed near burnt bridge”- When Confederate cavalrymen under General Nathan B. Forrest burned a number of railroad bridges south/east of Ringgold Gap, a point roughly 1 1/2 miles south of Catoosa Station became the northern terminus of the railroad. For several days following the battle of Chickamauga, large numbers of wounded Confederate soldiers arrived at the “Burnt Bridge” seeking transportation to hospitals located to the south.
GA-12 Actions near Rock Spring, September 7-19, 1863

LOCATION
The Rock Spring community is located along the old Lafayette Road and U.S. Highway 27. It appears on the Kensington, Georgia quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE
Rock Spring, a small community located along the Lafayette Road in Walker County, Georgia, served as a staging area for much of the Confederate Army of Tennessee prior to the battle of Chickamauga. During that time Rock Spring Church and several nearby residences served as headquarters for officers in the Southern high command.

By 1 A.M. on September 11, 1863, the men of Confederate General Leonidas Polk's corps had moved into the vicinity of Rock Spring. Throughout September 12, Polk received reports indicating a Federal advance from the north toward his position. Late that evening, Polk got orders from Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg to move northward at dawn the next day and attack the Federals. Instead of preparing for an attack, Polk sent Bragg a note indicating that the troops at Rock Spring "had taken a strong position for defense."

Despite the arrival of reinforcements from General Simon Buckner's corps, Polk did not advance on the morning of September 13. Bragg went to Polk's headquarters that morning, but whatever the Confederate army commander said or did it did not produce an attack. At 2 P.M. General William H.T. Walker, one of Polk's subordinates, received orders to march his command out to attack the enemy thought to be in the vicinity of Pea Vine Church. Before Walker could execute the order, information arrived that no enemy force was at Pea Vine.

Throughout September 14 through 19, Confederate soldiers from Polk's command and another corps under General D.H. Hill moved through and camped in the Rock Spring community. The Confederate Army also occupied the area for some time after the fighting at Chickamauga.

VALUES

Significant Views—A number of important viewsheds exist along the old Lafayette Road and U.S. Highway 27 of the fields and wooded ridges where thousands of Confederate soldiers marched and camped prior to the battle of Chickamauga.

Setting - Recent commercial and residential development has transformed Rock Spring from a rural to a suburban community.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The current structure at Rock Spring Methodist Church stands on the site of the wartime building. The cemetery at Rock Spring Church contains the graves of many civilians who lived in the vicinity during the Civil War, including the Reverend Arthur Leet. (See separate site assessment for Leet's Tanyard.)

The Peter S. Anderson house, a headquarters for several Confederate generals, stood on the northwestern
corner of the Old LaFayette Road and modern Straight Gut Road. The house was moved sometime prior to 1950 and its current status is unknown.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The sites of Patton's Store, the William G. Conley house, the Susan Parker/Parks house, and the W. Jones house are all within the study area. The area also contains the sites of numerous Confederate Army camps and hospitals.

**Original Terrain** - Recent commercial and residential growth has dramatically changed the appearance of the Rock Spring community. Little of the terrain in the area resembles its wartime appearance.

**DESIRRED CONDITIONS**

Strive to maintain the rural character of the Old LaFayette Road between its intersection with Highway 27 at Rock Spring and its intersection with Straight Gut Road at the site of the Peter S. Anderson house. Also encourage the maintenance of a buffer around Rock Spring Church and its adjacent cemetery.

Provide interpretation through wayside exhibits or markers of historic sites including the Peter S. Anderson house and the Rock Spring Church and Cemetery.

Investigate the possibility of nominating the Rock Spring community for National Register District status.
145. Rock Spring Methodist Church and cemetery- At the time of the Civil War, the congregation at Rock Spring Church worshipped in a frame building constructed in 1854. The church, located on the same site as the present Rock Spring Methodist Church in Rock Spring, Ga, was a prominent landmark and Confederate Army headquarters during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. The cemetery adjacent to Rock Spring Church contains the graves of many civilians who lived in the area during the Civil War, including Reverand Arthur I. Leet. (Leet's tanyard served as a headquarters for Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg immediately prior to the battle of Chickamauga.)

146. Area of Susan Parker/Parks house (site)- This structure served as the headquarters of Confederate General Leonidas Polk for several days in mid-September 1863 during the Chickamauga Campaign. Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg spent much of September 13, 1863 at this house with Polk. Lieutenant W.B. Richmond, one of Polk's aides, said the house of "Mrs. Susan Parks" stood "near Rock Spring Church, on Pea Vine Road." It apparently stood just east of the Old LaFayette Road near its intersection with Highway 27.

147. Area of C. C. Patton's Store (site)- The store of merchant C.C. Patton was a prominent landmark in the Rock Spring community during the Chickamauga Campaign and the site of several Confederate Army encampments. The store stood roughly 1 1/4 miles north of Rock Spring Church.

148. Peter S. Anderson ("Dr. Anderson") house (site)- Peter S. Anderson (1823-1924) was a Virginia-born physician living in Walker County, Georgia at the time of the Civil War. His frame residence, which was moved sometime before 1950, stood on the northwestern corner of the intersection of the Old LaFayette Road and modern Straight Gut Road. During the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign, the Anderson house was an important landmark, serving as a headquarters at different times for Confederate generals D.H. Hill and Leonidas Polk.

149. William G. Conley house (site)- The Conley residence, which stood on the western side of the old LaFayette Road roughly 1 1/2 miles north of the Peter S. Anderson house, served as the headquarters of Confederate General Thomas C. Hindman on September 10, 1863.

150. W. Jones house (site)- This structure, which stood a short distance north of the W. G. Conley house on the same side of the old LaFayette Road, was probably the Civil War era residence of W.P. Jones. (Jones appears on the 1860 census as a 23-year-old farmer.) Troops from Confederate General Thomas C. Hindman's division camped and probably skirmished in close proximity to this building during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign.
GA-13 Skirmishes at Peavine Creek, September 10, 1863, and Graysville, November 26, 1863

LOCATION

The September 10, 1863 action at Peavine Creek took place near the intersection of U.S. Highway 41 and Haggard Road. (The road bed of Highway 41 is a short distance south of the old Federal Road.)

The November 26, 1863 engagement north of Graysville occurred between East Brainerd Road and Mackey Branch (referred to in wartime accounts as Cat's Creek and Shepherd Run) a short distance south of Concord Church. Union troops captured a Confederate artillery battery and infantry prisoners on the evening of November 26, 1863 a short distance north of the intersection of U.S. Highway 41 and the Graysville Road.


HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

September 10, 1863 action at Peavine Creek

The withdrawal of the Confederate Army from Chattanooga on September 7, 1863 left Union army commander William S. Rosecrans ecstatic. Hoping to pursue and destroy his seemingly demoralized foe, Rosecrans ordered a vigorous pursuit. One column of Union troops under General John Palmer left Rossville on the morning of September 10, marching southward on the Rossville-Ringgold Road (also known as the Old Federal Road.) Upon reaching Pea Vine Creek, Palmer's men spotted a contingent of Confederate cavalrmymen in their front. Palmer sent a detail of cavalrymen out to skirmish with the Southerners and ordered up four companies of the First Kentucky (U.S.) Infantry to act as a supporting force.

When Palmer's horsemen fell back, the Southerners mounted a charge on the Kentucky infantrymen. The rapid Confederate advance scattered the Kentuckians and resulted in the capture of fifty-eight Federal infantrymen. Not suprisingly, the affair mortified members of the Union high command, especially General Palmer. In later years he wrote that he “had never suffered from disease or other cause the agony produced by this event.”

November 26, 1863 engagement near Graysville, GA

The battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863 resulted in a crushing defeat for the Confederate Army of Tennessee. As the beaten Southerners withdrew toward Dalton, Union troops pushed southward in pursuit. By dusk on November 26, the head of one pursuing Federal column under General Jefferson Davis was three miles beyond Chickamauga Station on the Western and Atlantic Railroad. As Davis's Federals entered a densely wooded swamp along Shepherd's Run (known today as Mackay's Branch), they encountered rearguard skirmishers from a Confederate division under command of General States Rights Gist. The ensuing action lasted until dusk, when darkness and uncertainty over the size of the Confederate force convinced Davis to break off his attacks.

When the fighting died down, Davis's troops lay on their arms for the remainder of the night. The Confederates did not enjoy a similiar respite. Marching southward in the darkness, they passed through Graysville, crossed
over East Chickamauga Creek on a bridge and continued on a road that led to LaFayette. When a portion of the retreating column halted at the intersection of the road to Lafayetted and the old Federal road, a volley of musketry lit up the darkness from the woods west of the intersection. The gunfire came from another Union pursuit column. Minutes later the Federals charged and captured a Southern artillery battery and a number of prisoners. Despite the seizure of prisoners, cannon, and muskets, the Federal pursuit column failed to inflict any serious damage on the retreating Confederate column. By their actions during the afternoon and evening of November 26, the men of Gist's division had made a signal contribution toward saving the artillery and wagon trains of the Army of Tennessee.

VALUES

Significant Views - The Graysville Road bridge over Chickamauga Creek offers a fine view of Swanson Mill, the creek, and the wooded hills immediately north of Graysville.

Setting - The sites described within this assessment are in a suburban environment.

Documented Structures, Sites and Features - Mackay Branch, referred to in wartime accounts as Cat's Creek or Shepherd's Run, was a prominent landmark in the November 26, 1863 fighting north of Graysville. The large stone mill along Chickamauga Creek in Graysville stands on the foundation of an earlier mill destroyed by Union troops in 1863.

The modern CSX railroad closely follows the route of the wartime Western and Atlantic Railroad.

Presumed Wartime Features - The sites of numerous Union and Confederate army camps exist within the study area. The two story brick home of Lewis Shepherd, a landmark in the November 26, 1863 fighting north of Graysville, stood at or near the intersection of Hickory Valley Road and Lee Highway.

Graysville, founded in 1859, was an antebellum and Civil War era manufacturing town. Evidence of some of Graysville's factories and mills probably exists underground. The city cemetery in Graysville contains the graves of numerous antebellum and wartime residents, including members of the Gray family.

The old Federal Road (also known as the Rossville-Ringgold Road) roughly paralleled Highway 41. Modern Graysville Road roughly follows the wartime road of the same name. A short distance west of the intersection of the wartime LaFayette and Rossville-Ringgold road ran an unfinished railroad grade. Traces of this antebellum grade, which ran south from Graysville toward LaFayette, may exist today.

Original Terrain - Extensive residential and commercial development has dramatically changed the appearance of the terrain within the study area.

Gateways - N/A

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The Georgia State Legislature's conferral of historic township status to the community of Graysville is a positive step toward the preservation and interpretation of this unique Northwest Georgia community. In order to share Graysville's history with visitors, local citizens should consider working with other interested parties to erect markers or wayside exhibits describing the town's role in the Civil War.

The erection of state historical markers or waysides (the latter with illustrations, maps, and text) is also recommended for the following points:

- sites of battle actions of September 11, 1863 and November 26, 1863 along the Old Federal Road. These actions could be explained by a marker placed along U.S. Highway 41 between Haggard and
Graysville roads. If stretches of the antebellum railroad grade still exist in this area, steps should be taken to preserve them.

- site of battle action of November 26, 1863 north of Graysville. This action involved Union General Jefferson Davis's division and a Confederate brigade under General George Maney. Confederate sources refer to this engagement as Cat's Creek, Union sources as Shepherd Run. Both of these refer to the creek known today as Mackay Branch. A marker explaining this action should be placed along East Brainerd Road near its intersection with the Graysville Road.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-13 MAP

185. Graysville- John D. Gray, a native of England, successful entrepreneur, and large Southern slaveholder, founded Graysville, Georgia in 1849. By the time of the Civil War Graysville had grown to include a furniture factory, lime kiln, and at least one large flour mill. The Western and Atlantic Railroad, which ran through Graysville, provided a means to deliver the town's goods to markets. The outbreak of the Civil War in 1861 brought a dramatic change to Graysville's industrial activities. Gray began producing gunstocks, bayonet scabbards, cedar buckets, and pikes for the Confederate Army. When Union troops entered Graysville for the first time on September 11, 1863 they seized much material and burned many of the town's factories and mills. Union soldiers reoccupied the town on November 26, 1863, burning the large flour mill and a machine shop two days later. A large stone mill, which stands today on the eastern bank of South Chickamauga Creek, replaced the flour mill destroyed in the war.

186. Site of the September 10, 1863 action at Pea Vine Creek/Site where Union troops captured Ferguson’s (South Carolina) Battery on November 26, 1863- At the time of the Civil War the intersection of the Old Federal Road and a road running from Graysville to LaFayette stood very near the modern intersection of the Graysville Road and U.S. Highway 41. Approximately one hundred yards east of this intersection, Confederate cavalrymen captured several dozen advanced pickets of the 1st Kentucky Infantry during the Chickamauga Campaign on September 10, 1863. On the evening of November 26, 1863, the day after the battle of Missionary Ridge, Union troops standing atop the fill of an unfinished railroad fired upon and attacked a retreating column of Confederate troops, capturing Ferguson’s (S.C.) Battery and a number of prisoners.
GA-14 Actions in Rossville/Rossville Gap, September-November 1863

LOCATION


HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Rossville, Georgia located four miles south of Chattanooga, consisted of approximately a half dozen buildings at the time of the Civil War. The community’s most conspicuous structure was a two-story log dwelling built in 1797 and lived in for a short time by John Ross, a principal chief of the Cherokee Nation. A few hundred yards west of the Ross house was Rossville Gap. Because the gap provided passage through the precipitous barrier of Missionary Ridge, it took on great significance during the Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns in the fall of 1863.

Rossville became a rallying place for much of the shattered Union Army on the evening of September 20, 1863 following the battle of Chickamauga. Dawn on September 21st found the Federals in Rossville arrayed in battle lines under the command of General George Thomas. During the morning and afternoon, elements of the Union force at Rossville Gap skirmished with Confederate cavalrymen under General Nathan B. Forrest. Forrest spent much of the morning of the 21st atop Missionary Ridge a short distance south of Rossville Gap, observing Union troops in Chattanooga Valley and Chattanooga.

During the siege of Chattanooga, Rossville lay two miles behind the Confederate lines that stretched across Chattanooga Valley. Few sources document activities in Rossville during the siege, but evidence suggests the establishment of field hospitals and commissary depots in some of the buildings.

Following the Union seizure of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, the left flank of the Confederate Army’s position on Missionary Ridge rested at Rossville Gap. When a large Union force under General Joseph Hooker approached on the afternoon of November 25, it easily brushed aside the small force of confederates within the gap. Hooker then turned his command northward, some of his men charging straight to the crest of Missionary Ridge while others advanced along the eastern and western bases of the ridgeline. The woefully outnumbered Confederates deployed along the crest fought for a brief time before surrendering or abandoning the ridge. By turning the left flank of the Army of Tennessee, Hooker’s men had made a sizeable contribution toward the Union victory in the battle of Missionary Ridge.

VALUES

Significant Views - Significant views of Rossville and Rossville Gap exist from the cul-de-sac on Battery Drive and from points along South Crest Road.

Setting - Rossville and the southern end of Missionary Ridge, including Rossville Gap, are covered with extensive residential and commercial development.
**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - The John Ross house once stood on the main road (today Highway 27) through Rossville Gap. The structure stands today several blocks west of its original location.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - South Seminole Road roughly follows the route of a wartime trace used by Union troops under General Peter Osterhaus during the battle of Missionary Ridge.

Battery Drive leads to the crest of a small knob in Rossville Gap occupied on September 21, 1863 by Union artillery and infantry forces. During the battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863 a small force of Confederates held the knob against the advance elements of Union General Peter J. Osterhaus's division. The study area contains the sites of Union and Confederate camps, hospitals, and fortifications.

**Original Terrain** - Extensive commercial and residential development has dramatically altered the appearance of Rossville and Rossville Gap. Very little if any of the terrain resembles its appearance at the time of the Civil War.

**Gateways** - Highway 27 or Lafayette Road south out of Rossville is the most widely used gateway into the Chickamauga battlefield. South Crest Road provides access to the National Park Service reservations along the crest of Missionary Ridge.

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The Civil War markers, monuments, and tablets south of Bragg Reservation on Missionary Ridge are not easily accessible to the public because of an absence of parking along Crest Road. If the National Park Service intends to interpret this area, a small lot or pullover must be put in at some point along the southern end of Missionary Ridge. With adequate parking, a walking tour route could be established linking a number of important points on the Missionary Ridge battlefield.

Many of the early cast iron markers erected by the Park Commission are gone. Using Park commission records to identify the texts of these missing markers, replacements should be made of the most important tablets and put in their former locations.

The 4th Michigan Cavalry monument, currently in the maintenance area at Chickamauga N.M.P., should be reerected at its original location at the corner of Lafayette and Lakeview Drive.

Two cannon located at the intersection of John Ross and West Crest Roads should be relocated. Members of the Park Commission undoubtedly placed the pieces at this site in the late 1890s to represent a then unidentified Confederate battery that fired into Rossville during the battle of Missionary Ridge. Previously unavailable Confederate Army official reports reveal that the two guns belonged to Captain Ruel W. Anderson's (GA) Battery. Comparison between the reports and modern topographical maps makes it clear that these guns stood not the intersection of John Ross and West Crest Roads, but on the crest of the small hill now accessible by Battery Drive. After the guns are moved, they should be marked with a plaque explaining the role played in the November 25th, 1863 battle by Anderson's (GA) Battery.

Through a cooperative agreement with the city of Rossville, the National Park Service should help erect a wayside exhibit at the John Ross house explaining the significance of the structure during the antebellum and Civil War years. The city should also work with the Park Service and the Georgia Historic Preservation Division to complete a professional restoration of the Ross house based on research into historic sources. Interested parties should also encourage the Rossville city government to remove the large duck ponds that surround the Ross house and severely compromise the structure's historic integrity.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-14 MAP

86. Fourth Michigan Cavalry monument- In 1895 the veterans from the Fourth Michigan Cavalry erected a small granite monument to mark a position they held on the morning of September 21, 1863 just east of Rossville Gap. The small monument stood at the intersection of the LaFayette Road and Lakeview Drive. At this date (1997) the monument is in storage in the U.S. National Park Service maintenance compound at the Chickamauga battlefield.

87. Battery Drive- This modern road leads to the crest of a small knob in Rossville Gap. During the September 21, 1863 action in the gap Union artillery fired eastward from this position against advancing Confederate cavalrymen. On November 25, 1863 a force of Confederate infantrymen and a single artillery battery held the knob for a short time against Federals advancing eastward from Lookout Mountain.

88. South Seminole Road- This modern road running along the eastern base of Missionary Ridge roughly follows the route taken by Union troops under General Peter J. Osterhaus during the battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863. The use of this route enabled Osterhaus's men to flank the Confederate position on the crest of Missionary Ridge.

89. Missouri Monument- This granite marker, erected in 1896, stands at the junction of John Ross Road and West Crest Road on Missionary Ridge. It commemorates the participation of Union General Charles Woods's brigade in the November 25, 1863 battle of Missionary Ridge. Flanking the monument are two cannon pointing toward the town of Rossville. There has apparently never been a monument, marker, or tablet on this spot to designate the identity of the battery supposedly positioned here.
GA-15 Action at and near Byram’s (Lambert’s) and Fowler’s Fords, September 18-20, 1863

LOCATION

Byram’s and Lambert’s Fords are located on Chickamauga Creek one mile and one half mile south of Reed’s Bridge. Both fords are located on private property. The area appears on the East Ridge, Tennessee quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Byram’s Ford on Chickamauga Creek figured significantly into the plans issued by General Braxton Bragg on the night of September 17, 1863. Bragg ordered portions of his command to cross Chickamauga Creek on the morning of the September 18 at designated points north of the Federal left flank at Lee and Gordon’s Mill. Bragg directed his corps commander William H.T. Walker to “cross the Chickamauga at Alexander Bridge or in case of difficulty at Byram’s Ford.”

Union troops stationed at Alexander’s Bridge on September 18 destroyed the span during a fight with Walker’s Confederates. Walker diverted his columns toward Byram’s but the men did not reach the ford until dusk. Although the Confederate infantrymen crossed the creek at Byram’s that evening, the “rocky and uneven nature of the ford” prevented the passage of ordnance wagons until the following morning. Throughout the 19th, Southern ordnance trains remained posted at Byram’s Ford.

The presence of Fowler’s Ford on Chickamauga Creek had an important effect on the fighting at Reed’s Bridge on September 18, 1863. Around 3 P.M. that day Confederate infantrymen attacked Union cavalrymen at Reed Bridge. As the Southerners attempted to seize the span, approximately 300 Confederate horsemen under General Nathan B. Forrest crossed Chickamauga Creek a half mile to the south at Fowler’s Ford. This movement placed Forrest’s force on the flank of the Federal horsemen at Reed Bridge. Word of Forrest’s crossing combined with pressure from Confederates in his front convinced the Union cavalry commander at Reed bridge to retreat and leave the span to the Southerners.

VALUES

Significant Views - Since much of the land is open on either side of Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Byram’s and Fowler’s Fords, important views undoubtedly exist looking northward toward Reed Bridge and south toward Alexander Bridge.

Setting - The land along the banks of Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Byram’s and Lambert’s Ford is undergoing a transition from agricultural to residential use.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - None of the structures, sites, and features within this study area are well documented at this time.
**Presumed Wartime Features** - Within the study area are the sites of the wartime Fowler, Catlett, and Ballou houses. Several roads also ran through the area at the time of the war, crossing Chickamauga Creek at the fords. There are also probably Confederate camp and hospital sites within this area.

**Original Terrain** - Construction of a golf course, subdivisions, and individual houses has altered much of the terrain within the study area.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The National Park Service should encourage the inclusion of Byram's and Fowler's Fords on West Chickamauga Creek in the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Alliance Program. If property at the fords is included in the Greenway, interpretive markers should be placed at the crossing sites to explain their significance.

If the sites of Byram's and Fowler's Fords are not included in the Greenway, private landowners should be encouraged to protect the historic setting along the creek.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-15 MAP**

115. Byram's (Lambert's) Ford - On September 18, 1863 Confederate General W. H. T. Walker's Corps crossed West Chickamauga Creek at Byram's Ford. The creek continued to serve as a major crossing point for the Confederate Army of Tennessee during the battle of Chickamauga. The site of Byram's Ford is located on West Chickamauga Creek roughly one mile north of the intersection of Burning Bush and Alexander Bridge Roads.

116. Fowler's Ford - Confederate cavalrymen under General Nathan B. Forrest crossed West Chickamauga Creek at Fowler's Ford on the afternoon of September 18, 1863. Fowler's Ford is located approximately a half mile south of Reed's Bridge.
GA-16 Union staging area and hospital depot at Crawfish Springs
(Chickamauga, Georgia), September 16-30, 1863

LOCATION

Crawfish Springs is today within the town of Chickamauga, Georgia. The town appears on the Kensington and Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Crawfish Springs, today the town of Chickamauga, Georgia, was a very important landmark during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. The natural springs located there was the best source of fresh water for many miles. When Union troops marched past the springs for the first time in mid-September 1863, many of them remarked favorably on the quantity and quality of water bubbling up from the ground.

The only significant building in the immediate vicinity of Crawfish Springs in 1863 was a two story red-brick mansion owned by James Gordon. Here Union Army commander William S. Rosecrans made his headquarters on the morning of September 16, 1863. Rosecrans remained at the mansion through the morning of September 19, when the sound of gunfire to the north convinced him of the need for a new army headquarters closer to the field of battle.

Because of its “clear, cold water” Crawfish Springs served throughout the battle of Chickamauga as the principal field hospital for the Army of the Cumberland. Following the rout of the Union Army’s right wing on September 20, Union cavalry General Robert Mitchell ordered the evacuation of Crawfish Springs. Unfortunately for the Federals, Confederate cavalrymen pushing west from Lee and Gordon’s Mill captured the hospitals before completing the evacuation. In his official report, Confederate cavalry General Joseph Wheeler reported the seizure at Crawfish Springs of “about 1,000 prisoners, 20 wagons, and a large amount of arms and ordnance stores.” Crawfish Springs saw continued use as a hospital until approximately October 1, when an exchange of wounded took place between the two contending armies.

VALUES

Significant Views - A fine view of the Gordon-Lee mansion and its sizeable lawn is available from the sidewalk along Cove Road. A municipal park across the road contains the site of Crawfish Springs.

Setting - The study area is within the town of Chickamauga, Georgia and thus in an urban setting.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The study area contains the Gordon-Lee mansion and at least two antebellum buildings, including a slave quarters. In front of the mansion are several cannon and cast iron markers. Crawfish Springs is within a municipal park across the street from the Gordon-Lee mansion. A number of monuments to Union and Confederate cavalry regiments engaged on September 20 stand within the town of Chickamauga.

Presumed Wartime Features - Located within the city of Chickamauga are the sites of a number of Union Army hospitals and camps.
**Original Terrain** - The establishment and growth of the town of Chickamauga dramatically changed the terrain and appearance of the land around Crawfish Springs.

**Gateways**—N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Insure that the open ground around Crawfish Springs will remain undeveloped and serve as a park for the city of Chickamauga. At present there is no interpretation within the Crawfish Springs Park of the spring's significance in the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign and in the establishment of the Chickamauga National Military Park in 1895. The National Park Service, working in conjunction with the city of Chickamauga and other interested groups, should consider the erection of a series of wayside exhibits with maps, illustrations, and text at Crawfish Springs and the Lee-Gordon mansion.

Exhibits adjacent to Crawfish Springs should mention Union hospital operations, the capture of these hospitals by Confederate cavalry (making reference to the Georgia Cavalry monuments along Cove Road), and the 1889 battle veteran reunion activities. Markers in front of the Lee-Gordon mansion could supplement the text on the cast-iron tablets already there.

Encourage the city of Chickamauga to apply for National Register District status. This district could incorporate not only antebellum and Civil War era features, but also late-nineteenth and early twentieth century commercial and residential structures.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-16 MAP**

135. Gordon-Lee mansion & outbuildings- During the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign, the Gordon-Lee mansion served as a headquarters and hospital for the Union Army. The two story red brick Gordon-Lee House and at least two antebellum outbuildings stand along McLemore Cove Road in downtown Chickamauga, Georgia. The house is operated as a bed and breakfast.

136. Crawfish Springs- Crawfish Springs is located within a municipal park along McLemore Cove Road in downtown Chickamauga, Georgia. It was the site of a large Union Army field hospital during the battle of Chickamauga.
GA-17 Actions near Leet's Mill and Tanyard, September 12-19, 1863

LOCATION


HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Leet's Mill and Tanyard was the residence of Methodist clergyman Arthur I. Leet. On September 12, 1863, Confederate cavalrmen under General John Pegram bivouacked at the crossroads at Leet's, many of the soldiers stopping at the spring in front of the Leet residence. At the same time Union Colonel John T. Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry approached Leet's from the northeast, moving on the road from Ringgold to LaFayette. Around 4 P.M. Wilder's men encountered the advanced pickets of Pegram's command.

When skirmishing broke out between the two forces, Wilder sent several companies of the Seventy-Second Indiana on a flank march in an attempt to gain the enemy's rear. The Indians proceeded for approximately a mile and a half before gaining the crest of a long steep ridge. Near the crest they encountered Confederates. After approximately fifteen minutes of intense fighting, "almost hand to hand" according to General Pegram, the Confederates withdrew. Although outnumbered, the Indians carried lever-action Spencer repeating rifles that were far superior to the single-shot muzzle loading rifles carried by the Southerners. The losses, which included fifteen Federals and around fifty Confederates killed or wounded, were shocking considering the small size of the forces engaged and the brevity of the encounter.

Three days after the skirmish between Wilder's and Pegram's men, Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg established his headquarters at Leet's Mill. Bragg worked throughout the afternoon and late into the evening on September 17 trying to establish a course of action for the next day. Shortly after midnight Bragg issued an extremely important directive telling his subordinates when and where to cross Chickamauga Creek. Although Bragg left Leet's Mill on the morning of September 18, the Confederate Army continued to camp in the area during and after the battle of Chickamauga.

VALUES

**Significant Views** - A fine view of the Beaumont community exists from the pull off where the Georgia Historical Marker stands today. The ridgeline where some of Wilder's men encountered Pegram's Confederates is visible from along and just to the east of Beaumont Road.

**Setting** - The community of Beaumont is in a rural section of Catoosa County.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - The road network around Beaumont is very similar to the one in existence in 1863. A half mile south of Beaumont on the east side of Beaumont Road is the wooded ridge.
where Wilder's and Pegram's men skirmished on September 12, 1863. Peavine Church and cemetery are located one mile west of Beaumont.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The Leet Cemetery, located on Beaumont and Mt. Pisgah Road near Ringgold, is the resting place of a number of unknown Confederate soldiers. At least one member of the 6th Georgia Cavalry, killed on September 12, 1863, is buried there. According to the GA United Daughters of the Confederacy Confederate Graves Roster, this cemetery is “no longer in existence.”

Within the study area are the sites of the Leet residence, outbuildings, tannery, and mill. Wartime maps indicate that several other residences existed in the immediate vicinity of the crossroads at Leet's.

**Original Terrain** - With the exception of some widely scattered residential development, the Beaumont area maintains its wartime appearance.

**Gateways**—N/A

**DESIREd CONDITIONS**

Encourage the preservation of the Beaumont (Leet's Tanyard) community's rural character so that the Civil War battle actions and Confederate Army headquarters site can be effectively interpreted.

Supplement the present on-site interpretation provided by a Georgia state historical marker with a wayside exhibit that would include additional texts, maps, and illustrations.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-17 MAP**

158. Leet's Mill and Tanyard (modern Beaumont) - Leet's Mill and Tanyard was the site of a cavalry skirmish on September 12, 1863 and the location of Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg's headquarters on the evening of September 17 and morning of September 18, 1863. Civil War-era maps show Leet's Mill and Tanyard as a complex of buildings clustered around the crossroads. The Arthur I. Leet house stood in the southwestern corner of the intersection.

159. Ridgeline south of Leet's Mill and Tanyard- The crest of the unnamed ridgeline running south from the Beaumont crossroads and east of Beaumont Road was the location of a sharp cavalry skirmish fought on September 12, 1863.
GA-18 Actions near McAfee/McAfee’s Church and engagements near Red House Ford, September 9-20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this study area are located on Lakeview Drive and off Mack Smith Road in Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia. The area appears on the East Ridge quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

The Rossville-Ringgold Road provided an important line of retreat for the Union Army during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. That stretch of the road between McAfee Church, later renamed Newnan Springs Methodist Church, and Red House Ford was the scene of heavy skirmishing during the battle of Chickamauga.

On September 18, 1863, a division of Federal infantrymen under General James Steedman moved eastward along Rossville-Ringgold Road with orders to take possession of the eighty-foot-long wooden bridge over Chickamauga Creek at Red House Ford. After establishing his headquarters at McAfee Church, Steedman ordered one of his brigades to continue eastward to Red House Ford. When Steedman’s men reached the vicinity of Spring Creek they encountered Confederate cavalrymen. The ensuing skirmishing ended after dusk that evening.

Fighting between Union infantrymen and dismounted Confederate cavalrymen in the vicinity of Spring Creek continued during the afternoon of September 19. Steedman’s division remained camped around McAfee’s Church until the afternoon of the 20th, when it marched toward sounds of battle raging to the south. Shortly after the departure of Steedman’s troops, Union cavalymen arrived at McAfee Church with orders to maintain the Federal position along the Rossville-Ringgold Road. Anxious to find out what was in his front, the Union cavalry commander pushed his men toward Red House Ford where they encountered Confederate horsemen. After a “spirited skirmish” the Federals drove off the Confederates and seized the bridge at the ford.

After the battle of Chickamauga, much of the Confederate Army of Tennessee camped in the vicinity of Red House Ford. Braxton Bragg, the Southern Army commander, had his headquarters at the ford on September 22.

VALUES

Significant Views - Extensive residential and commercial development has obscured most of the viewsheds within the study area.

Setting - The study area is within a suburban setting.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The Newnan Springs Cemetery along Page Road contains the graves of many members of the wartime McAfee Church. A short trace of the Rossville-Ringgold Road, also known as the Old Federal Road, exists just off Prater Road in the Holiday Trav-L-Park Campground. A small monument to the 84th Indiana Infantry stands adjacent to the road trace.

Presumed Wartime Features - McAfee Church stood along Lakeview Drive in the vicinity of Newnan
Springs Methodist Church. There were numerous Union Army winter camps in this vicinity.

A wartime log cabin owned by the Wilkins family stood along the Rossville-Ringgold Road next to the 84th Indiana monument until sometime early in this century. The cabin was moved to a lot along Steel Road where it stood until the summer of 1996 when the owners tore it down.

The area around Red House Ford on Chickamauga Creek contains the sites of Confederate Army camps. The foundations of the wartime bridge at Red House Ford may exist along the bottom of Chickamauga Creek.

**Original Terrain** - Extensive residential development has altered much of the terrain within the study area. Little development exists along the western banks of Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Red House Ford.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIZED CONDITIONS**

Encourage the establishment of a wayside exhibit or sign at Newnan Springs Methodist Church on Lakeview Drive to mark the site of McAfee Church and explain its wartime history.

Incorporate land along both sides of Chickamauga Creek in the immediate vicinity of Red House Ford into the proposed South Chickamauga Creek Greenway. Access to Red House Ford could be provided from a point along Mack Smith Road. Interpretive signs and/or markers at the ford should explain the fighting that took place in the vicinity during the Chickamauga Campaign and the establishment there on September 21, 1863 of Confederate Army Headquarters.

Work with the owners of Holiday Trav-L-Park Campground to insure the preservation of a trace of the Rossville-Ringgold Road located on the southern boundary of the campground along Prater Road. Interpretation of this road trace, the adjacent 84th Indiana Infantry monument, and the Wilkins cabin could be provided by a sign or wayside.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-18 MAP

107. Rossville Gap - Because Rossville Gap provided passage through the precipitous barrier of Missionary Ridge it served as an important landmark in the 1863 Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns. Modern commercial and residential development along the LaFayette Road has dramatically altered the appearance of Rossville Gap.

108. McAfee Church/McAfee's Chapel (modern Newnan Springs Church) - This frame building stood in the vicinity of modern Newnan Springs Church along Lakeview Drive. McAfee Church served as both a headquarters and hospital for the Union Army during the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign. During the winter of 1863-1864, Union troops constructed camps in the immediate vicinity of McAfee Church.

109. McAfee house - This house stood a short distance south of the Old Federal Road in the vicinity of McAfee Church. This area is today along Lakeview Drive near modern Newnan Springs Church.

110. Peter Green farm - Union troops from Colonel Daniel McCook's brigade occupied an open hill on the Peter Green farm for a brief time on September 20, 1863 during the battle of Chickamauga. The Green farm was located just north of the old Federal Road in the vicinity of modern Dugan Road and McBrien Avenue in East Ridge, Tennessee.

111. Wilkins farm - Much of the September 19, 1863 fighting during the battle of Chickamauga along the Ringgold-Rossville Road took place on the Wilkins farm. At least one Union Army casualty, Private Peter Snow of Company C, 84th Indiana Infantry, ended up in the "little hewed log cabin" of the Wilkins family. Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkins cared for Snow after the Union troops fell back. When Snow died two days after being wounded, Mrs. Wilkins buried him in her yard. Snow's body was later reinterred in the National Cemetery. The bullet-scarred Wilkins cabin still stood in 1911 when veterans of the 84th Indiana erected a monument adjacent to it. It was moved at some later date to a nearby location on Steele Road. The cabin stood on Steele Road until it was torn down sometime during the first week of July 1996.

112. "The Red House" - Almost nothing is known of this structure, including the name of its owner. One of the only direct references to the structure appears in the diary of William Sloan of the 5th (C.S.) Tennessee Cavalry. Sloan said that upon arriving near Red House Bridge his command found a strong line of Federal infantry "formed at the red house." The building stood somewhere between the Red House Ford on West Chickamauga Creek and the intersection of modern Mack Smith and Prayter Roads.

113. Red House Ford and Bridge ("Ringgold Bridge") - At the time of the battle of Chickamauga an eighty-foot-long wooden span crossed West Chickamauga Creek at the site of Red House Ford. Union General James Steedman suggested to members of his command that they burn the bridge before marching southward to the main army, but it appears the span survived the battle. On September 21 the area around Red House Ford became the location of the Confederate Army's general headquarters and general supply train. On November 25, 1863 retreating Confederate troops burned the bridge at Red House Ford, forcing the pursuing Union troops to call up engineers to build a new span. Red House Ford is located along West Chickamauga Creek between Mack Smith Road and the western end of the Brainerd Optimist Club Drag Strip.

114. 84th Indiana monument - In 1911 veterans of the 84th Indiana returned to the Chickamauga battlefield to erect a monument along the Old Federal Road where their regiment had fought on September 19, 1863. The monument stands today on the north side of Prater Road on property owned by the Holiday Trav-L Park of Chattanooga. A short stretch of the bed of the original Old Federal Road exists a few yards east of the 84th Indiana monument on the northern side of Prater Road.
GA-19 Actions in Fort Oglethorpe (Actions and skirmishes on the Union left flank), September 19-20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located along the historic Lafayette Road corridor in Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia. This area appears on the Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

During the battle of Chickamauga, the Lafayette Road running through present-day Fort Oglethorpe served as an important line of communication between the Union Army of the Cumberland and Chattanooga. On September 18, 1863 elements of the Union Army's Reserve Corps marched south along the Lafayette Road through this area with orders to reinforce cavalrmen defending Reed's Bridge. Shortly after dawn the next morning, the Reserve Corps brigades returned to Rossville by the same route.

Cloud Church and the Cloud family farm, both of which stood along the Lafayette Road north of the modern National Park boundary, served as important Union Army hospitals throughout the battle of Chickamauga. Hundreds of wounded Federals and Confederates received treatment at these locations. Although the Federals evacuated many ambulatory patients from the Cloud Church and house, General Nathan B. Forrest's Confederate cavalrymen captured a number of prisoners there on the morning of September 20.

The seizure of the Federal hospitals was part of a larger Confederate attack that pushed across the Lafayette Road on the morning of September 20. Forrest's troopers remained west of the road only a short time before being pushed back eastward by part of the Union Army Reserve Corps advancing south along the Lafayette Road. As the Reserve Corps troops marched past the Cloud farm and church, they came under fire from Forrest's horse artillery batteries stationed along a ridge approximately 700 yards to the east. The shelling forced the Federals off the Lafayette Road, sending them across fields and forests toward their destination on Snodgrass Hill. Later on the 20th, a Union infantry attack swept northward into the vicinity of the Cloud farm, the Federals eventually taking a position on the hill where the Hutcheson Medical Center stands today.

VALUES

Significant Views - Extensive commercial and residential development has destroyed almost all of the important viewsheds within the study area. Part of the study area is visible from Snodgrass Hill within the park.

Setting - The study area is completely covered with commercial, light industrial, and residential development.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The Hargrave Family Cemetery is located on the crest of the road cut north of GA Highway 2 and two hundred yards west of U.S. 27 (the Lafayette Road). Within this cemetery is the grave of a Confederate soldier, Lieutenant J.L. Hargrave, who was killed at Chickamauga. Part of Forrest Road runs along the crest of a ridge utilized as an artillery position by Confederate horse
artillery from Nathan B. Forrest's command on September 20, 1863.

On the mid-afternoon of September 20, 1863, Union General Dan McCook's brigade took a position on the hill where Hutcheson Medical Center stands today. Later that afternoon Union General John Turchin's brigade occupied a position on the crest of the hill just west of Hutcheson Medical Center.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - Within the study area are the sites of the Cloud House and Springs, Cloud Church, Cloud's Store and the Hein, Harrison, and Strange houses.

**Original Terrain** - Extensive development has dramatically changed all of the terrain within the study area.

**Gateways** - The modern Lafayette Road/U.S. Highway 27 in Fort Oglethorpe is the primary gateway to the Chickamauga Battlefield unit of the National Military Park.

### DESIRED CONDITIONS

When Civil War veterans established the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park in the 1890s, they hoped to acquire 10,000 acres for the Chickamauga battlefield unit. Included within the proposed boundary was much of the land where the city of Fort Oglethorpe now stands. Congress subsequently authorized the purchase of 7,600 acres. Land speculation and an economic depression resulted in the inclusion of only 5,200 acres, none of it north of the present park boundary. The Park Commission did acquire the right-of-way of the old Lafayette Road north of the park and erected markers, monuments, and tablets along the road to commemorate the fighting that took place there. Commercial, residential, and light industrial development today covers almost all the study area.

Highway 27 is the primary gateway for visitors entering the Chickamauga National Military Park. The U.S. National Park Service, Fort Oglethorpe city officials, and other interested parties should work to improve the appearance of the 27 corridor through long-range planning. Future buildings constructed along Highway 27 should be set back from the road with parking lots placed to the side and rear of the structures. The height of these buildings should be restricted to keep them from blocking important viewsheds within the park. The size and number of signs and billboards erected along 27 should be restricted. Powerlines should be moved away from the road and put underground or behind buildings.

Fort Oglethorpe's importance as an early-twentieth-century military base, coupled with the area's Civil War significance, should make the community eligible for National Register District status. This is a goal that could be pursued by the city of Fort Oglethorpe with assistance from the Georgia State Historic Preservation Office, the U.S. National Park Service, and other interested groups.

The city of Fort Oglethorpe, working with the Park Service, should develop a driving tour of important points along the old Lafayette Road. Where possible, any markers, monuments, or tablets that are missing along the old Lafayette Road should be replaced. New markers or waysides, especially at key points such as the sites of the Cloud house and church, would greatly add to the current interpretation.
94. Cloud House (site)- The C.A. Cloud house, which served as a large Union Army field hospital during and after the battle of Chickamauga, stood in the vicinity of modern Coffman Drive in Fort Oglethorpe a short distance west of the Civil War-era LaFayette Road (old Highway 27). The Cloud house was gone by the 1890s but the Chickamauga Park Commission included the site of the structure within the authorized park boundary. Land speculation and an economic depression in the 1890s prevented the purchase of the property for inclusion in the park.

95. Cloud Springs (site)- Cloud Spring ran roughly a hundred yards west of the Civil War-era LaFayette Road (old Highway 27) in the vicinity of modern Coffman Drive. During and after the battle of Chickamauga the area around the springs served as a major Union Army field hospital.

96. Cloud Church (site)- The frame Cloud Church stood on a hill a short distance east of the Civil War-era LaFayette Road (old Highway 27) in the vicinity of modern Forrest Drive in Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia. During the battle of Chickamauga, the grounds of Cloud Church served as a major Union Army field hospital.

97. Harrison house (site)- This house, a landmark in the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign, stood along the Civil War-era LaFayette Road (old Highway 27) in the vicinity of modern Midway Avenue and Highway 27.

98. Hein house (site)- This house, a landmark in the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign, stood immediately east of the Civil War-era LaFayette Road (old Highway 27) in the vicinity of modern Hargrave Road and Highway 27.

99. Strange house (site)- This house, a landmark in the 1863 Chickamauga Campaign, stood east of the Civil War-era LaFayette Road (old Highway 27) just south of the intersection of the modern Forrest Drive and LaFayette Road.

100. First firing at Chickamauga site- At about 4:00 A.M. on September 11, 1863 a Union staff officer and his escort in search of General Thomas L. Crittenden were fired on by Confederate cavalry pickets covering the LaFayette Road. This firing was the first within the area which veterans planned, but were unable, to include within the Chickamauga Battlefield unit of the National Military Park in 1890. A cast iron tablet marked the site along the old Highway 27 in Fort Oglethorpe.

101. Federal hospital sites- Union generals John M. Brannan and Richard Johnson established their divisional hospitals in the vicinity of the Cloud house and springs. When Confederate movements early in the morning on September 20, 1863 threatened the hospitals, Union Army doctors evacuated most of the wounded who could be safely moved to Chattanooga. The Confederates eventually captured the hospitals.

102. Site of Forrest's artillery positions- During the battle of Chickamauga on September 20, 1863, Confederate cavalry General Nathan B. Forrest massed upwards of fourteen artillery pieces on the ridge that runs northward from Reeds Bridge Road about 700 yards east of the LaFayette Road. The line of guns extended roughly 100 yards from Reed's Bridge Road. The guns shelled several targets including the Federal Reserve Corps as it moved southward onto the battlefield, the position of Daniel McCook's Brigade, and Federals withdrawing westward of the McDonald house. Part of modern Forrest Road runs along this crest today.

103. Position of McCook's Brigade- On September 20, 1863 during the battle of Chickamauga, Union Colonel Daniel McCook's Brigade marched from the McAfee Church area to a position atop the hill where Hutcheson Medical Center stands today. McCook's position overlooked the lower ground to the east where the LaFayette Road ran and the large open fields around the McDonald farmstead. McCook remained at this position until dusk on the 20th when he withdrew to the northwest.

104. Position of Turchin's Brigade- After sweeping Confederates out of the fields of the McDonald farm in the late afternoon of September 20, the Union brigade of General John B. Turchin continued north and took position
behind the hill occupied by Union Colonel Dan McCook's brigade. Turchin's men occupied the crest of the first hill west of modern Hutcheson Medical Center. (Until recently the water tank from the old post at Fort Oglethorpe stood on the ground defended by Turchin's men.)

105. Alternate Reed's Bridge Road route- The alternate route of the Reed's Bridge Road roughly followed modern Forrest Road eastward from LaFayette Road. The historic route eventually intersected modern Reed's Bridge Road at the latter's intersection with Delores Drive. The Union infantry brigades commanded by Colonels Dan McCook and John G. Mitchell utilized the alternate Reed's Bridge Road route in going to and from the Jay's Mill area on September 18 and early on September 19.

106. Hargrave Cemetery- The cemetery is located on the crest of the road cut on the north side of Georgia Highway 2 two hundred yards west of U.S. Highway 27 (LaFayette Road). It contains antebellum and post-Civil War graves of local civilians and at least one soldier killed at Chickamauga. The inscription on the soldier's grave reads "J. L. Hargrave, Lieut. Co. K, 1st Confederate Regiment Georgia, born November 25, 1812, died on Battlefield of Chickamauga at the head of his company while in the defense of his country, September 19, 1863." After the war a Hargrave family owned the property that included the cemetery.
GA-20 Hospital operations at Ringgold, Catoosa Springs, and Cherokee Springs, 1862-3

LOCATION

The town of Ringgold is located southeast of Chattanooga in Catoosa County, Georgia. The site of Cherokee Springs is located approximately two miles southeast of Ringgold just north of Highway 41. Catoosa Springs is approximately six miles southeast of Ringgold off of State Route 2.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Ringgold, the county seat of Catoosa County, Georgia, was a center for Confederate Army hospitals as early as August 1862. Two of the town's first hospitals were named the Bragg and Buckner, the former established in a large colonial brick building that had housed the Bank of Ringgold and the latter in the three-story brick courthouse. Later hospitals such as the Foard, General, and Hill moved into other buildings, including Napier's Hotel, two churches, and several warehouses and stores.

Union demonstrations against Chattanooga in the last week of August and the first week of September 1863 led to the removal of all Confederate hospitals north of Resaca to locations south and west of Atlanta. A large receiving and distributing hospital (the Hill) continued to operate in Ringgold until November 26, 1863, the day after the crushing Confederate defeat at Missionary Ridge.

Southeast of Ringgold were the antebellum summer resort communities of Cherokee and Catoosa Springs. By the fall of 1862 the tourists were gone from these locales, their places taken by sick and injured Confederate soldiers. The most famous patient at these army hospitals was Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg. Following his army's evacuation from Middle Tennessee in the summer of 1863, the exhausted and ill Bragg joined his wife at Cherokee Springs. During his tenure at the springs, Bragg established his headquarters at the "lovely cottage-home" of Dr. and Mrs. C.B. Gamble. The cantankerous general returned to his army sometime during the first half of the last week of August 1863. A week later on September 6, the staffs at Cherokee and Catoosa Springs received instructions to evacuate their hospitals. Within a few days, the hospitals had reopened; the former in Newnan, GA and the latter in Griffin, GA.

VALUES

**Significant Views** - Views of Cherokee Valley exist from U.S. Highway 41 just south of Ringgold Gap.

**Setting** - The sites of Cherokee and Catoosa Springs are still in a rural environment with only scattered residential development.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - The wartime Catoosa County, Georgia courthouse, utilized as the Buckner Hospital, stood until 1939 when it was torn down to make way for the present courthouse. The Bragg hospital, established in the Bank of Ringgold, stood on Lafayette Street where the present post office is located.
The frame structure standing at the corner of Guyler and Nashville Streets was the wartime home of the Evans family. Fannie Beers and Kate Cumming, two Confederate nurses who labored in Ringgold, mention the Evans family and home numerous times in their published accounts.

Many of the Confederate soldiers who died in Ringgold are buried in unmarked graves in the Anderson Cemetery. Others are undoubtedly buried in the Ringgold Citizens Cemetery. A number of Confederate officers killed in the battle of Chickamauga were also temporarily buried in the Citizens Cemetery.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The study area includes the sites of numerous wartime buildings, Confederate Army camps, and soldier cemeteries. According to local tradition the D.C. Gamble house (Braxton Bragg’s headquarters) stood just south of the Old Stone Church on the eastern side of U.S. 41 near the current residence of Mr. J.C. Denman.

**Original Terrain** - The town of Ringgold no longer resembles its wartime appearance. The sites of Catoosa and Cherokee Springs remain in a rural environment.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Identify and mark within the city of Ringgold the sites of wartime Confederate hospitals.

Provide for interpretation at the sites of Catoosa and Cherokee Springs through the erection of additional historical markers or waysides. These sites could also be interpreted from within the Old Stone Church, recently purchased by Catoosa County for use as a local museum.

More historical research should be done to ascertain the final burial locations of those soldiers who died in the hospitals within Ringgold and at Catoosa and Cherokee Springs. If there are still soldiers buried at these locations in unmarked graves, a marker or monument should be erected on the sites.

Ascertain the number of antebellum structures standing at Cherokee and Catoosa Springs. Both of these sites might be eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Sites.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-20 MAP

201. Cherokee Springs- The site of this antebellum resort community and Confederate hospital lies between White Oak Mountain on the west and Cherokee Ridge on the east. The Confederate hospital established here in 1862 consisted of rows of tents and small wooden houses covering approximately thirty acres of ground. In 1869 the bodies of forty-three Confederate soldiers buried at Cherokee Springs were removed to cemeteries further south.

202. C.B. Gamble house (site)- Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg established his headquarters at the residence of Dr. C.B. Gamble, post surgeon at the Cherokee Spring Hospital, during the late summer of 1863. According to local tradition, the Gamble residence stood just south of the Old Stone Church on the eastern side of U.S. Highway 41 near the current residence (1997) of Mr. J. C. Denman.

203. Catoosa Springs- At the outbreak of the Civil War, the resort community of Catoosa Springs consisted of a large three-story frame hotel and a scattering of smaller cottages and buildings. Several dozen natural springs surrounded the buildings. The three-story hotel, used as a headquarters by Union General Oliver O. Howard during the first week of May 1864, burned after the war. Many of the springs have today been covered up by the creation of a lake. Located on the crest of a hill overlooking the Springs are roughly fifty unmarked graves, undoubtedly filled during the war with Confederate soldiers who had died in the hospitals here. In 1869 the bodies of thirty-eight Confederate soldiers buried at Catoosa Springs were removed to cemeteries further south.

204. Ringgold hospitals- The Confederate Army established a number of hospitals in Ringgold during the years 1862-3. The Buckner Hospital, established in the fall of 1862, was in the brick Catoosa County Courthouse. (This building stood until 1939 when it was torn down and the current courthouse erected on the same site.) The Bragg Hospital was in the brick Bank of Ringgold or Inman house on Lafayette. Fire destroyed the Inman residence after the war and the site is currently occupied by the Ringgold Post Office.

205. Evans house- The building standing at the corner of Guyler and Nashville Streets in downtown Ringgold was originally a log cabin with a dog-trot in the center. During the Civil War it was lived in by members of the Evans family. The published accounts of Fannie Beers and Kate Cumming, Confederate nurses who labored in Ringgold, make prominent mention of the Evans family and their residence.

206. Ringgold Citizens Cemetery- This cemetery, located on Lafayette Street in Ringgold, contains the graves of some of the town's earliest residents. During the Civil War a number of Confederate soldiers who died in the city's hospitals were buried here. It was also the temporary burial location of a number of Confederate soldiers killed in the battle of Chickamauga.

207. Anderson Cemetery- This cemetery was established in "Anderson's old field" during the Civil War as a burial place for Confederate soldiers who died in Ringgold army hospitals. In 1869, the bodies of 136 Confederate soldiers were removed from the cemetery for reburial in the Confederate Cemetery in Marietta, Georgia. The tract of ground just inside the cemetery gates where the soldiers had been buried subsequently became the section of the cemetery reserved for local African-Americans.
GA-21 Actions at McFarland Gap, September 20, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are along GA Highway 2 and McFarland Gap Road. The area appears on the Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORIC SIGNIFICANCE

One of the Union Army’s aims in fighting the battle of Chickamauga was the protection of a line of retreat to Chattanooga. The Dry Valley and McFarland Gap Roads were two of the routes that the Federals needed to hold. Both of these roads ran through the formidable barrier of Missionary Ridge at McFarland Gap. Denial of access to the “long and narrow defile” at McFarland could have meant complete disaster to the Union Army.

Northern soldiers began passing through McFarland Gap along the Dry Valley Road on September 20, 1863 following the rout of the Union right and center during the battle at Chickamauga. Much of the hysteria among the Federals had ended by 3:00 P.M. that day as the men rested at the gap’s western end on the farm of Xzanders G. McFarland. Several members of the Union high command, including Generals James Negley, Jefferson Davis, and Philip Sheridan, endeavored to stop and organize troops that passed through the gap.

At approximately 4:00 P.M. on the 20th, Negley, Davis, Sheridan, and members of Union Army commander William Rosecrans’ staff held a meeting at the McFarland house to decide on a plan of action for the remainder of the day. Although several officers chose to return to the battlefield with their commands, none made it back in time to participate in the fighting. Later in the evening, those Union soldiers that had fought under General George Thomas on Horseshoe Ridge retreated westward through McFarland’s Gap.

VALUES

Significant Views - Views looking west toward Chattanooga and east toward the Chickamauga battlefield exist from the elevated roadbed of GA Highway 2.

Setting - McFarland’s Gap is filled with commercial, residential, and industrial development.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The site of the Xzanders G. McFarland house is marked by a cast iron Park Commission marker along the east side of McFarland Gap Road. The McFarland Cemetery, located north of the house site along McFarland Gap Road, first served as a family cemetery. Later burials included individuals outside the McFarland clan.

Presumed Wartime Features - McFarland Springs stood somewhere within the area of the quarry along McFarland Gap Road. The study area also encompasses the sites of numerous Confederate and Union Army camps and hospitals.

Original Terrain - The construction of Georgia Highway 2 along with commercial, industrial, and residential development has resulted in dramatic alterations to almost all the terrain within the study area.
Gateways - McFarland Gap Road is a major gateway into the Chickamauga battlefield.

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The construction of an elevated roadbed for GA Highway 2 greatly changed the appearance of McFarland Gap. A postwar railroad that passes through the gap sees little use today. If this railroad ceases operations Walker County officials should consider utilizing the bed as a greenway for recreational purposes.

At present there are no signs, markers, or monuments within McFarland Gap explaining its significance in the Chickamauga Campaign. The National Park Service, working in conjunction with Walker County officials and other interested parties, should consider placing interpretive signs along the old McFarland Gap Road either immediately north or south of Highway 2.

The tract of land where the McFarland house once stood is today vacant. This property should be better interpreted with a sign or wayside exhibit. If the land is ever developed, the Park Service should suggest the propriety of an archaeological study prior to disturbance of the ground.

At least thirteen Confederate soldiers are buried in the McFarland Cemetery. Research should be conducted to determine the identity of these men. If the graves of any of these soldiers are unmarked, the Chattanooga Sons of Confederate Veterans Camp should be contacted about the possibility of obtaining and erecting new stones.

HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO GA-21 MAP

90. McFarland Gap- This gap in Missionary Ridge offered a line of retreat toward Chattanooga for the Union Army on September 20, 1863 following its defeat in the battle of Chickamauga.

91. Xzanders G. McFarland house (site)-Xzanders G. McFarland (1802-1887) came to Walker County, Georgia in 1835 to survey lands just vacated by the Cherokee Indians. Four years after his arrival, McFarland built a "fine house" that stood two miles south of Rossville just east of the present day McFarland Gap Road. During the Union Army's retreat from the Chickamauga battlefield on September 20, 1863 several high-ranking Union generals held an important meeting either in or close to McFarland's house. The building may also have served briefly as the headquarters of General James Longstreet in early October 1863 during the siege of Chattanooga. The site of the McFarland house is today marked with a metal "finger board" erected by the Chickamauga Park Commission.

92. McFarland Cemetery- This cemetery is located on the eastern side of McFarland Gap Road just north of the site of the X.G. McFarland house site. X.G. McFarland and his brother Thomas established this cemetery following the death of their father, John B. McFarland (d. 1846). Although it first served as a family cemetery, later burials included individuals outside the McFarland clan, including thirteen Confederate soldiers. Over the last few years a local volunteer organization, Teencare, has taken steps to protect and preserve the cemetery.

93. Lytle Gap- This gorge, traversed today by Lytle Road and the Central of Georgia Railroad, is located roughly one mile north of the Wilder Tower. During the battle of Chickamauga on September 20, 1863, the then unnamed gap was a major obstacle for Union troops retreating northward to Chattanooga. The gap, along with the post-Civil War community located just south of it, is named for Union General William H. Lytle, one of the most famous casualties of the battle of Chickamauga. Most of the western or southern side of Lytle Gap is part of the Chickamauga National Military Park. A portion of the northern end of the gorge has been destroyed by the construction of the bypass being built around the Chickamauga Park.
TN-1 Battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this study area are located within Lookout Valley and along the slopes of Lookout Mountain. The area appears on the Chattanooga and Wauhatchie quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Union General U.S. Grant's November 1863 plans to lift the siege of Chattanooga left unclear what role, if any, General Joseph Hooker's forces in Lookout Valley would play in defeating the Confederates. When Grant learned through intercepted enemy signal messages of the Confederate high command's concern for their far left flank on Lookout Mountain, he ordered Hooker to launch a "demonstration" against the eminence. "Fighting Joe" Hooker subsequently sent orders at 3 A.M. on November 24 to General John W. Geary to cross his command over Lookout Creek and advance northward along the western slopes of Lookout Mountain.

By the early morning hours of November 24, Geary had his division across Lookout Creek at Light's Mill and moving up the slopes of Lookout Mountain. Eventually Geary's 3,800 men formed battle lines facing northward, stretching from the base of the mountain to the vertical rock walls of the palisades. After throwing out skirmishers, the Federals began advancing. The men struggled over rough terrain for approximately one and a quarter miles before meeting and driving before them a Confederate picket line.

Geary's troops comprised only a portion of the Federal force engaged in the battle of Lookout Mountain. Hooker planned for a smaller force of two infantry brigades under Colonel William Grose and General Charles R. Woods to "effect a crossing [over Lookout Creek]... at a destroyed bridge near the [Nashville and Chattanooga] railroad crossing." Although the commands of Grose and Woods encountered enemy resistance and other obstacles, they eventually crossed the creek and fell in on the left of Geary's line as it moved northward. Supporting the efforts of Hooker's infantry attacks were artillery batteries in Lookout Valley, Chattanooga and on Moccasin Bend.

After sweeping back the first line of Confederates they encountered, Geary's brigade advanced to within three hundred yards of the northern end of Lookout Mountain. Here they encountered the reserve regiments of General Edward Walthall's Mississippi brigade. After a sharp contest, Walthall's outnumbered and outflanked force fell back. By 12:10 P.M., portions of Geary's division had advanced beyond the fog-enshrouded northern face of Lookout Mountain and closed on the white frame house of Robert Cravens.

The Southern troops stationed near the Cravens House held their positions behind a stone wall and a line of shallow rifle pits until the Federals worked their way around the Confederate left. When the Federals charged against this exposed left flank, the Southern troops retired approximately three hundred yards south to a ridgeline running down the mountain. Throughout the afternoon and late into the evening, these Confederates traded volleys with the Federals through the woods. Reinforcements arriving on both sides allowed the contest to continue for several hours after dusk, the firing finally ending shortly after midnight.
By dawn on November 25, the Confederates along the slopes and crest of Lookout Mountain had evacuated their positions and fallen back to the east beyond Chattanooga Creek. Their unsuccessful defense of Lookout Mountain had cost the Army of Tennessee approximately 1,200 casualties. Joseph Hooker's men, at a cost of fewer than two hundred casualties, had won a dramatic victory, immortalized in popular history as "the Battle Above the Clouds."

VALUES

**Significant Views** - From various points on Lookout Mountain significant views exist of Lookout Valley, Chattanooga Valley and the city of Chattanooga, the Tennessee River, Moccasin Bend, and Raccoon Mountain.

**Setting** - While much of the western slope of Lookout Mountain remains wooded and undeveloped, low density residential development exists on the northern and eastern slopes of the mountain. Lookout Valley west of Lookout Creek is filled with industrial and residential development.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Traces of wartime roads and trails exist on the slopes of Lookout Mountain. There are also visible remnants of Confederate rifle pits along the western slopes of the mountain. The postwar Cravens House stands on the foundation of the wartime structure.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The foundations of Light's mill, house, and dam exist along Lookout Creek. The sites of Union Army camps exist within Lookout Valley. Remnants of Federal fortifications remain on Smith's Hill. Confederate camp sites and fortifications exist on Lookout Mountain.

**Original Terrain** - Much of the western face of Lookout Mountain is within the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park and Reflection Riding and remains wooded and undeveloped. Residential and commercial development dating from the late nineteenth century to the present has dramatically altered the appearance of sizeable tracts of land on the northern and eastern slopes of the mountain.

**Gateways** - The modern roads leading up Lookout Mountain are annually used by many thousands of visitors to the National Military Park.

DESIREd CONDITIONS

The assault on Lookout Mountain was one of the key engagements of the 1863 Campaign for Chattanooga. Unfortunately large portions of the Lookout Mountain battlefield are not within the boundaries of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park. The National Park Service owns substantial tracts of land along the sides of Lookout Mountain, but much of this property is south of the battlefield and has little historical significance.

In order to preserve the Lookout Mountain battlefield, measures must be taken through various land use planning tools to protect property on the northern and northeastern face of the mountain. Although much of the battlefield on the western slope of the mountain is currently protected by the National Park Service and Reflection Riding, easements or agreements should be sought with the trustees of Reflection Riding to insure for perpetuity the historic and natural integrity of this property. Efforts to protect the battlefield should involve a number of interested organizations, including the National Park Service, the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites, the Lookout Mountain Protection Association, and Reflection Riding.

Protection should also be sought for the Lookout Mountain battlefield through the conferment of National Register status, a measure which should be pursued through the Tennessee State Historic Preservation Office. Because Lookout Mountain is within the Chattanooga city limits, future efforts should be made through the Chattanooga Historic Zoning Commission to designate the battlefield a local historic district.
Some of the heaviest fighting in the battle of Lookout Mountain took place in the yard of the Robert Cravens House. Putting the power lines adjacent to the Cravens House underground would improve the viewshed from the back porch of the structure. Further improvement of the Cravens House viewshed should be sought by expanding the current vista toward the north and northeast.

The mission of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park is the protection and interpretation of the area’s Civil War battlefields. Because of this, the National Park Service should seriously consider exchanging those tracts of government-owned land on Lookout Mountain with little Civil War significance for key battlefield property on the northern and northeastern slopes of the mountain. Any such exchange should involve land-use covenants on the property deaccessioned by the Park Service.
57. Smith's Hill- Smith's Hill is located in Lookout Valley and is bisected by I-24. It is 1/4 mile east of the Brown's Ferry exit on I-24. On the night of October 28-29, 1863, three Union Army regiments under command of Colonel Orland Smith (for whom the hill is named) captured the hill from Confederates occupying the crest. Following the battle, Union troops erected earthworks and camps along the crest and slopes of Smith's Hill. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, cannon from Battery I (Wiedrich's) First New York Artillery occupied redoubts on the side of the hill, firing on Confederate rifle pits across Lookout Creek. Two Civil War monuments erected in the 1890s stand on Tyndale Hill. One, a twenty-two-foot high shaft dedicated to New York troops of the Eleventh Corps, stands on the southwestern slopes of the hill a few yards from the westbound lanes of I-24. The other monument, located on an eastern spur of Tyndale Hill, marks a position held by Wiedrich's New York Battery.

58. Bald Hill- Bald Hill is located in Lookout Valley south of I-24 and 3/4 mile east of the Brown's Ferry exit. During the battle of Wauhatchie on October 28-29, 1863, the Confederate Fourth Texas Infantry occupied the hill, guarding a bridge over Lookout Creek. A month later during the November 25, 1863 battle of Lookout Mountain, a Union artillery battery and its infantry support were stationed on Bald Hill. It is highly likely that Union General Joseph Hooker also made Bald Hill his headquarters for at least part of the day on November 25. Hooker's presence on Bald Hill is depicted in the James Walker paintings.

59. Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Bridge over Lookout Creek-This railroad bridge stands in Lookout Valley a short distance south of the Cummings Highway one half mile east of the Brown's Ferry Road. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, Confederate pickets occupied positions along the railroad embankment at this point and rifle pits near it along the creek bank. Throughout most of the morning, the Southerners prevented Federal troops from repairing and crossing the Turnpike footbridge that spanned the creek a short distance to the north.

60. Wauhatchie Turnpike Bridge over Lookout Creek- This one-hundred-foot-long bridge was located a short distance north of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad bridge. When Union soldiers approached the bridge on November 24, 1863 during the battle of Lookout Mountain they found the span partially destroyed. Southern sharpshooters posted in riflepits and behind the railroad embankment east of the creek made repair work on the Turnpike Bridge impossible. Eventually Union troops crossed Lookout Creek on a floating pole bridge constructed approximately one mile upstream (south) of the Turnpike Bridge. After clearing the eastern banks of Lookout Creek of Confederates, Union soldiers laid new string timbers and flooring along nearly the whole length of the Turnpike Bridge, completing the work by nightfall on November 24th.

61. Union artillery position between Tyndale and Smith Hill- During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, a section of cannon from the Fourth Ohio Battery occupied the low ground between Tyndale and Smith Hill.

62. James H. Light house and mill (sites)- The Light house, described by one Union soldier as "a small Tennessee house, with a large piazza on its western side," stood in Lookout Valley roughly 4/10 of a mile southeast of Wauhatchie Junction. James H. Light's grist mill, described as "old" by several Union officers, stood on Lookout Creek a short distance east of the Light house. On the morning of November 24, 1863 Union General John W. Geary's division massed on the Light farm prior to crossing Lookout Creek and assaulting Lookout Mountain. Geary's men utilized a wooden bridge they built across the dam at Light's Mill to cross Lookout Creek. During and after the
fighting on Lookout Mountain, the Light residence served as a Union Army hospital. In the 1890s, members of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park commission purchased a triangular tract of land along the creek at the site of the Light Mill dam.

63. Wathall's reserve position on Lookout Mountain- On the morning of November 24, 1863 Mississippians from Confederate General Edward Walthall's brigade occupied "rude breastworks of log and stone" on the western slope of Lookout Mountain. These works, probably constructed by Confederate soldiers at some earlier date, faced westward and ran parallel to the crest of Lookout Mountain. When Union troops assaulted Walthall's position from the south on November 24, the Federals drove the Confederates from their v-shaped works to a position on the northern face of the mountain. Remnants of the Confederate works exist today within the Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park and are accessible by following the "Rifle Pits" trail.

64. Confederate artillery positions on Lookout Mountain- During the siege of Chattanooga the Confederates constructed a number of artillery lunettes along the lower stretches of the northern face of Lookout Mountain. A June 1909 map drawn by Chickamauga-Chattanooga N.M.P. engineer E. E. Betts (original in CCNMP files) shows three lunettes facing northward along the northern slope of Lookout Mountain. Two of them appear a short distance north of Cloudland Avenue and the other at the intersection of Upper Fort Avenue and Depot Street.

65. "Covered Way" [site of Confederate trenches on Lookout Mountain]- Confederate troops from the division of General Micah Jenkins constructed these earthworks on the northern face of Lookout Mountain sometime in October 1863. The trenches provided protection from enemy cannon fire coming from Mocassin Point and enemy infantry assaults coming up the northern face of Lookout Mountain. On November 24, 1863 during the battle of Lookout Mountain, Confederates from Edward Walthall's command occupied these works before falling back to the Cravens house. These trenches were probably gone by the 1890s.

66. Robert Cravens house- The white frame Robert Cravens house, which stood on the western slope of Lookout Mountain, was a prominent landmark during the 1863 siege of Chattanooga. From late September to late November 1863 the Confederate Army utilized the Cravens house as a headquarters and hospital. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, fighting took place around the home and its outbuildings. The U.S. National Park Service owns and administers a postwar house built on the foundations of the antebellum structure. (Note: for more information on the Cravens house, see the extensive files in the Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Library.)

67. Confederate trenches below/south of the Cravens house on Lookout Mountain- On November 16 and 17, 1863 Confederate soldiers on Lookout Mountain began construction of a line of works running eastward downslope from the Cravens House. Southern soldiers from General John C. Moore's brigade briefly occupied these works during the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 25, 1863 before being forced to retire southward. A 1909 map of Lookout Mountain marks only the site of these earthworks. The Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Commission marked the western terminus of the works with a sign erected a short distance northeast of the Cravens house.

68. Final Confederate line on Lookout Mountain- Confederate troops established this line after retiring southward from the Cravens House during the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 25, 1863. The Southern troops held their final position on the mountain, protecting their line of retreat along the Summertown Road, until the predawn hours of November 25th. In the 1890s the Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Commission erected a number of cast iron fingerboards and tablets along Shingle Road to mark the final positions held by various Confederate brigades in the battle of Lookout Mountain. Remnants of the rock breastworks are faintly visible today.
69. Summertown Road/Whiteside Pike/Lookout Pike- Early Chattanooga capitalist James Whiteside established this road, known variously as the Whiteside Pike, the Summertown Road, and Lookout Pike, in the mid-1850s. It ran up the eastern side of Lookout Mountain to the resort community of Summertown and was the Chattanooga area's major route to the crest of Lookout Mountain. During the November 24, 1863 battle of Lookout Mountain, Confederate General James K. Jackson established his headquarters at the intersection of the Summertown Road and the mountainside road leading to the Cravens House.

70. Old Wauhatchie Pike/Kelly's Ferry Road- This road ran around the northern base of Lookout Mountain just south of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863 Union infantry regiments advanced eastward along this road. The Confederates, in anticipation of such a movement, had earlier barricaded the road with fallen timber.
TN-2 Battle of Missionary Ridge at Billy Goat Hill and Tunnel Hill, November 24-25, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located in East Chattanooga and along the slopes and crest of Tunnel Hill. The area appears on the East Chattanooga and Chattanooga quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

In the fall of 1863 U.S. Grant took command of Federal forces in besieged Chattanooga and insisted that General William T. Sherman join him as a right-hand man. Accompanying Sherman to Chattanooga was part of the Union Army of the Tennessee. By mid-November 1863 Grant had decided to raise the siege of Chattanooga by using Sherman’s command to attack and turn the right flank of the Confederate Army on the northern end of Missionary Ridge.

Sherman’s men approached Missionary Ridge from the west, crossing the Tennessee River on the night of November 23 and building fortifications at their new positions the next morning. Around 1:30 P.M. on the 24th, Sherman ordered his divisions to advance through open fields toward what he thought was the northern end of Missionary Ridge. The Federal movement evoked alarm among members of the Southern high command, who dispatched General Patrick Cleburne’s division to the far right of the Confederate line with orders to protect the railroad bridges over South Chickamauga Creek.

When Cleburne reached the northern end of Missionary Ridge he encountered a complex series of hills, ridges and ravines. The most important of these features is Tunnel Hill, a 250 foot-high eminence just north of the Chattanooga and Cleveland Railroad tunnel. North of Tunnel Hill are two higher hills, known today as Lightburn’s or Billy Goat and Alexander’s Hills, whose crests are approximately one mile apart. A large ravine separates Lightburn’s and Alexander’s Hills from Tunnel Hill.

Cleburne had orders to occupy Lightburn’s and Alexander’s Hills with one of his brigades while using the rest of his command to cover Tunnel Hill and connect with the Confederate Army’s main line along Missionary Ridge. As he surveyed the ground, Cleburne received word that Federal skirmishers had ascended Lightburn’s Hill. When it became clear that the Federals occupied Lightburn’s Hill, the Confederates took a position on Tunnel Hill with part of their line facing northward and the balance facing to the west.

Union assaults against the northern slopes of Tunnel Hill commenced around 8:00 A.M. on November 25. By late morning the Federals had advanced to within fifty yards of the Southern works before being forced back. Although the fighting became hand-to-hand in places, the Confederates held their positions and the Federals eventually retired off the northern end of Tunnel Hill.

Federal attacks up the eastern slopes of Tunnel Hill followed the failed thrusts coming from the north. One Union brigade under Colonel John M. Loomis advanced eastward under heavy fire to the embankment of
the Chattanooga and Cleveland Railroad near the railroad tunnel. There Loomis's units remained for several hours, taking hundreds of casualties from the Confederate gunfire.

All or portions of three other Federal infantry brigades assaulted Cleburne's position from the west, sweeping past the left of Loomis's men and the burning buildings of the Glass farm and up the steep slopes of Tunnel Hill. Although many Union soldiers advanced to within sixty yards of the crest, all of them eventually became pinned down in the face of the scathing Confederate artillery and musketry fire.

After several hours of brutal fighting at close quarters, many Confederate officers on Tunnel Hill realized the desperation of their position. Several approached Cleburne for permission to launch a "brisk, effective charge" to clear the Federals off the slopes of Tunnel Hill. Cleburne immediately approved. The attack was highly successful; charging Confederates overlapped the right flank of their enemy's line and sent hundreds of Union soldiers spilling down to the base of Tunnel Hill.

Eventually Union reinforcements stalled the Confederate offensive, sending Cleburne's men back up the hill clutching captured flags and herding before them hundreds of Federal prisoners. A second Confederate attack, launched around 5:00 P.M., met little opposition. By that time, most of the Union soldiers had already started retreating toward their entrenched positions to the north of Tunnel Hill.

The Union regiments attacking Cleburne's position at Tunnel Hill suffered heavy casualties with little hope of success. Unfortunately, Sherman had failed to explore adequately the possibility of flanking Cleburne's men out of their position. At least one Federal brigade, that of Giles A. Smith, had come within rifle range of the right rear of Cleburne's position. Whether an attack by these Federals would have succeeded is debatable, given the positions of Cleburne's reserves. Unfortunately for the Union cause, Smith's men were not allowed to try.

By late afternoon on November 25, William T. Sherman was angry and frustrated. The attacks his men had launched against Tunnel Hill had been stalled and then decisively repulsed. U.S. Grant had also witnessed the fierce struggle at Tunnel Hill from his position on Orchard Knob. Sometime between 3 and 4 P.M., Grant ordered George H. Thomas, commander of the Union Army of the Cumberland, to launch an attack against the base of Missionary Ridge. Thomas's "demonstration," ordered by Grant in a desperate effort to aid Sherman, lead to the unexpected and dramatic Union victory against the Confederates' seemingly impregnable position along Missionary Ridge.

VALUES

**Significant Views** - Important views of the Tunnel Hill battlefield exist from various points on the crest of Lightburn's Hill. Although they are today obscured by trees, potential viewsheds of Alexander's and Lightburn's Hill and Missionary Ridge exist from the Sherman Reservation.

**Setting** - The Tunnel Hill battlefield is within an urban environment. Residential and commercial development surround the base and cover portions of the slopes of Tunnel Hill. The crests of Alexander's and Lightburn's Hills are covered with subdivisions, as are the ridges occupied during the battle by Confederate brigades under Generals Daniel C. Govan and Mark Lowrey.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Tunnel, Alexander's (or Billy Goat), and Lightburn's Hills remain prominent landmarks in East Chattanooga. A short stretch of trenchline constructed by Sherman's troops exists on private property on Alexander's Hill. Other important physical features include the ridges held during the battle by Confederate brigades under Generals Daniel C. Govan and Mark Lowrey.
The railroad tracks currently owned and maintained by the Tennessee Valley Railroad Museum follow the bed utilized by the wartime Chattanooga and Cleveland Railroad. These tracks pass through Missionary Ridge via an antebellum railroad tunnel. The present day Louisville and Nashville Railroad roughly follows the route of the wartime Western and Atlantic line.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The site of the Glass house and outbuildings, destroyed by fire during the fighting at Tunnel Hill, is probably within one of the undeveloped tracts of land south of the Pennsylvania Reservation. Boyce's Station, a landmark along the wartime Western & Atlantic Railroad, probably stood in the vicinity of King's Point Church along the present day Louisville and Nashville Railroad.

The sites of Union Army fortifications and camps exist along the crests and slopes of Alexander's and Lightburn's Hills.

**Original Terrain** - Except for portions of the slopes of Alexander's, Lightburn's, and Tunnel Hill, all of the land within this study area is covered with residential or commercial development.

**Gateways** - Numerous roads, including Glass Street, Campbell Street, North Crest Road, and Lightfoot Mill Road are utilized by individuals wishing to see the Sherman and Pennsylvania Reservations.

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Tunnel, Billy Goat (or Alexander's) and Lightburn's Hills, all located a short distance north of Missionary Ridge, were the scene of significant troop movements and battle actions on November 24-25, 1863. The National Park Service owns a fifty-acre parcel of land on the crest of Tunnel Hill known as the Sherman Reservation. Monuments, markers, tablets and cannon on the Reservation mark the advanced positions held by Union attackers and the lines defended by Confederate General Patrick Cleburne's division. The Pennsylvania Reservation at the base of Tunnel Hill on Glass Street contains monuments and tablets to Union troops.

Much of the land over which Union soldiers attacked on the western and northern slopes of Tunnel Hill remains undeveloped. Several lots located at the base of Tunnel Hill between the Pennsylvania Reservation and the Railroad Tunnel are also undeveloped. This ground was the scene of some of the heaviest fighting on November 25th.

The Tunnel Hill battlefield is of national importance. The U.S. National Park Service, working in conjunction with numerous parties including Hamilton County and Chattanooga city government officials, preservation groups such as the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites, and local land owners should formulate land use plans that will protect key parcels of privately owned land. The ultimate preservation goal for the area should include linkage by interpretive trails of several points, including the crest of Tunnel Hill, the Pennsylvania Reservation and the site of the Glass House, if its exact location can be determined.

The railroad right-of-way between the East Chattanooga Station of the Tennessee Valley Railroad Museum and the railroad tunnel was the scene of heavy fighting on November 25, 1863. John C. Loomis's Federal brigade held the railroad embankment for several hours that day, suffering hundreds of casualties in the process. The National Park Service, working with other interested parties, should negotiate with the Railroad Museum for limited access to the railroad right-of-way leading up to the tunnel. Interpretive markers should be placed along the railroad to designate the positions held by Loomis's regiments.

One of the last stretches of Civil War trenchline left in the Chattanooga area is on the crest of Billy Goat Hill. These earthworks are all that remains of the fortifications dug by William T. Sherman's troops on November 24-25, 1863. Because of their uniqueness and historical significance, these works should be preserved and interpreted with a marker or wayside exhibit.
Although most of the crest of Lightburn’s Hill is covered with houses, a few undeveloped lots remain. Acquisition of a small parcel of land on Lightburn’s with a viewshed toward Tunnel Hill would make it possible for visitors to see the battlefield from the same vantage point that General Sherman had on November 25th.

Within the Sherman Reservation, the National Park Service needs to open several narrow viewsheds to the north, east, and south to help visitors understand what happened there. A number of markers, monuments, and tablets are missing from the reservation. Those that were stolen should be replaced. Those that are damaged and in storage should be repaired and restored to their proper locations. The shallow remnants of Union earthworks within the reservation need better protection, including a pedestrian footbridge to keep visitor traffic off of them.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-2 MAP**

17. Tunnel Hill, Tennessee- Tunnel Hill is a 250-foot-high eminence located amidst a series of ridges and ravines just north of the northern end of Missionary Ridge. Running between Tunnel Hill and the northern end of Missionary Ridge is the Chattanooga and Cleveland (modern East Tennessee and Georgia) Railroad tunnel. On November 24, 1863, Confederate troops under General Patrick Cleburne arrived on Tunnel Hill to protect the far right or northern flank of the Confederate Army arrayed along Missionary Ridge. The following day, Cleburne’s men successfully defended their position against repeated Union infantry attacks launched up the northern and western faces of Tunnel Hill.

18. East Tennessee and Georgia (Civil War era Chattanooga and Cleveland) Railroad tunnel- The East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad tunnel, completed just a few years prior to the Civil War, ran through the northern end of Missionary Ridge just south of Tunnel Hill. During the battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863, Union troops attacking the Confederates atop the ridge took up positions along the railroad embankment roughly two hundred yards west of the tunnel. When the Confederates launched attacks off Tunnel Hill near the close of the fighting on the 25th, many Union soldiers mistakenly believed that the Southerners charged out of the tunnel.

19. Billy Goat/Alexander Hill- This hill, located approximately a half mile north of Tunnel Hill, is known today by one of several post-Civil War names; Ewing Hill (after Union General Hugh Ewing) Alexander Hill (after Union General Jesse I. Alexander) and Billy Goat Hill. Union troops under General William T. Sherman occupied and fortified Alexander Hill on November 24. On the morning of November 25, Union troops charged southward off the slopes of Alexander Hill in a bloody and unsuccessful attempt to seize Tunnel Hill from the Confederates. Remnants of Union entrenchments constructed on the crest of Alexander Hill still exist, some of the last remaining earthworks in the Chattanooga area.

20. Lightburn’s Hill- This hill, located approximately a half mile due north of Tunnel Hill, is named for Union General Joseph A. Lightburn. On November 24, 1863, Union troops moved onto the hill, repulsing a line of Confederate skirmishers sent northward from Tunnel Hill to seize it. The following day, Union troops charged off Lightburn’s Hill in a bloody and unsuccessful attempt to seize Tunnel Hill. Union General William T. Sherman, who commanded the Federal forces in the struggle for Tunnel Hill, occupied the crest of Lightburn’s Hill for much of the day on November 25th.

21. Glass house and outbuildings (site)- The white frame John G. Glass house and log outbuildings, located at the western base of Tunnel Hill, were the most prominent structures on the Tunnel Hill battlefield. The Glass house stood approximately one quarter mile northwest of the western end of the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad tunnel. Union troops advanced through the Glass farm on November 25, 1863 in an effort to seize Tunnel
During the subsequent fighting, artillery fire and small parties of Confederate soldiers set fire to the Glass house, burning it down.

22. Ridge (running east-west) occupied by Daniel C. Govan's Brigade- This unnamed ridge runs immediately north of the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad and east of the southern base of Tunnel Hill. During the fighting at Tunnel Hill on November 25, 1863, Confederate General Daniel C. Govan's Arkansas Brigade took a position along this hill to protect the railroad and the rear of the Southern position on Tunnel Hill. Govan's men saw only limited action from their position.

23. Ridge (running north-south) occupied by Mark P. Lowrey's Brigade- This unnamed ridge is located a little over a half mile northeast of Tunnel Hill. During the fighting at Tunnel Hill on November 25, 1863, Confederate General Mark Lowrey's Brigade occupied this hill guarding the eastern approaches to Tunnel Hill. Lowrey's men saw limited action in repulsing the Federal attacks on the 25th against Tunnel Hill.

24. Boyce's Station- This station on the Western and Atlantic Railroad was located south of South Chickamauga Creek approximately one mile northeast of Tunnel Hill. On November 25, 1863 while fighting raged along the slopes of Tunnel Hill, a Union brigade under General Giles Smith moved eastward along the Western and Atlantic past Boyce's Station in an abortive attempt to turn the flank of Cleburne's position.

25. East Tennessee and Georgia (Civil War era Chattanooga and Cleveland) Railroad Bridge- The East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad Bridge over South Chickamauga Creek stood along the Confederate Army's line of retreat following the November 25, 1863 battle of Missionary Ridge. The Confederates burned the bridge sometime on the night of the 25th.

26. Western and Atlantic Railroad Bridges- At the time of the Civil War, the Western and Atlantic Railroad crossed winding South Chickamauga Creek immediately west of Tunnel Hill on three wooden trestle bridges. The bridges stood along the Confederate army's line of retreat following the battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863.
TN-3 Battle of Missionary Ridge: The Sector of the Army of the Cumberland’s Assault, November 25, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located along the base, slopes, and crest of Missionary Ridge, Tennessee. The area appears on the Chattanooga and East Chattanooga, Tennessee and Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

U.S. Grant based his battle plan for November 25, 1863 on the belief that William T. Sherman need only press the apparent advantages gained the previous day to roll up the Confederate Army’s right flank atop Missionary Ridge. Grant assigned his largest force, the Army of the Cumberland under George H. Thomas, a supporting role for the anticipated fighting on the 25th. Joseph Hooker’s troops, who had seized Lookout Mountain on the 24th, did not have a significant part in Grant’s initial plan.

Sherman’s tardy and ultimately unsuccessful attacks against the Confederates on Tunnel Hill forced dramatic changes in Grant’s plans for November 25. Hooker, instead of remaining on Lookout Mountain, moved down into Chattanooga Valley and advanced toward the left flank of the Confederate Army at Rossville. Thomas’s men received orders at mid-afternoon to advance to the foot of Missionary Ridge in the hopes of menacing the Confederates and relieving Sherman’s hard-pressed force.

The Confederate position on Missionary Ridge was imposing. Stationed along a front almost three miles long were approximately 16,000 Southern soldiers, including nine artillery batteries. To reach the base of the Ridge, the Union troops had to cross almost a mile of open ground.

Despite its apparent strength, the Confederate defensive position on Missionary Ridge contained several fatal flaws. The earthworks in most cases had been hastily and poorly constructed. Even worse, the Confederate high command divided several divisions, sending half the men into the trenches at the foot of Missionary Ridge while the rest took positions along the crest. Lastly, Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg failed to establish a reserve that could seal breaches that Federal attackers might make in the Southern line.

Grant’s orders to several of Thomas’s division commanders called for attacks that would halt at the base of Missionary Ridge. Many Federal officers received a garbled version of these orders or no orders at all. At 3:30 P.M. the four divisions of the Army of the Cumberland advanced and seized the Confederate works at the base of Missionary Ridge. Cohesion then broke down as some Federal units continued up the slopes while others remained in the captured works or at the base of the ridge.

Eventually all four Union divisions, numbering approximately 23,000 men, began ascending the steep craggy sides of Missionary Ridge. The undulating nature of the slopes broke up the unit integrity of the Federals, but also protected them in many instances from Confederate gunfire coming from the crest. Although some Union units
suffered heavy casualties en route, all of Thomas's divisions gained the crest of Missionary Ridge. By dusk, the Federals had driven much of Bragg's army from its position on the ridge and sent it retreating eastward. Only two divisions of Confederates remained on the northern end of the ridge and on Tunnel Hill and they retired after dusk.

The dramatic Union victory at Missionary Ridge gave the Union permanent control of Chattanooga, the “Gateway to the Deep South.” The city became a storehouse during the winter of 1863-4, making possible Sherman's decisive campaign against Atlanta in the spring of 1864.

VALUES

Significant Views - Significant views of the city of Chattanooga, Orchard Knob, and Lookout Mountain exist from Crest Road on Missionary Ridge.

Setting - The Missionary Ridge battlefield is today within an urban environment. Continued development, especially along the slopes of the ridge, would have an adverse effect on important viewsheds.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The Bird's Mill and Shallow Ford Roads cross the crest of Missionary Ridge at approximately the same location they did at the time of the Civil War. A number of geographic features along Missionary Ridge, including knobs and ravines, that were important during the battle remain easily discernable today.

Presumed Wartime Features - Urban development, including the construction of Crest Road, undoubtedly obliterated most of the Confederate earthworks constructed along the crest of Missionary Ridge. The remains of Confederate rifle pits located along the slopes and crest of Missionary Ridge might still be located through archaeological methods.

The Thurman/Nail residence, utilized by Confederate commander Braxton Bragg as his headquarters, probably stood within the boundaries of Bragg Reservation. Less is known about the locations of a number of other structures that stood on or at the base of the ridge, including the Carroll, Blythe, Wilson, Sutton, Magill, Moore, Rawlings, and Blackford houses. The construction of I-24 through Missionary Ridge obliterated the Moore Road.

Original Terrain - Urban development has dramatically altered the appearance of the crest and base of Missionary Ridge. A few tracts of undisturbed land remain along the slopes of the ridge, especially between Delong Reservation and Tunnel Hill.

Gateways - Crest Road is the main route utilized by visitors touring the Missionary Ridge battlefield. All of the National Park Service Reservations, with one exception (the Pennsylvania Reservation), are located along Crest Road.

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The Army of the Cumberland's charge up Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863 resulted in a dramatic Union victory. With the Confederates driven back into Northern Georgia, the Federal forces held Chattanooga, “the gateway to the Deep South,” firmly in their hands. By the time Union and Confederate veterans established a National Military Park in the 1890s to commemorate the battles fought around Chattanooga, large residences already covered much of the Missionary Ridge battlefield. Consequently, the Park Commission could purchase only small tracts of land, later named “reservations,” along the crest of the ridge.

Despite the extensive urban development along the crest, slopes, and base of Missionary Ridge, numerous possibilities exist to improve the interpretation and accessibility of the battlefield. Much of the western slope of the ridge north of Delong Reservation remains undeveloped. In this area Union General Absalom Baird's division successfully seized the crest of the ridge after heavy fighting. The National Park Service, working in conjunction with
Hamilton County officials, private preservation groups such as the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites (APCWS), and other interested parties, should seek to preserve this remaining battlefield property from development.

At present it is impossible for an individual wishing to walk up Missionary Ridge to do so without trespassing on private property. Accession of land along the slope near the northern end of the ridge in the vicinity of Delong Reservation would allow for the construction of an interpretive loop trail up the Ridge. Protection of this battlefield property should involve several groups, including the National Park Service, the city of Chattanooga, local landowners, and private preservation organizations such as APCWS. Parking could be made available on the crest of the ridge at Delong Reservation or at the base of the ridge at a point west of Chamberlain Avenue. Development of such a trail would be an enormous asset to the National Military Park and the city of Chattanooga.

The lack of parking at the Ohio and Turchin Reservations along Crest Road makes these sites virtually inaccessible to visitors. Park Service officials, working with the city of Chattanooga and local individuals, should formulate long-range plans to either provide curbside parking or construct small lots at these points.

Maintaining and opening historic viewsheds at the Park Service reservations along Crest Road is of critical importance if visitors are to understand what took place there. The Park Service, working with the Chattanooga Historic Zoning Commission and the Chattanooga-Hamilton County Regional Planning Agency, should encourage the establishment of a historic overlay zone for the Missionary Ridge battlefield. Steep slope ordinances, perhaps incorporated into the Futurescape plans, could protect viewsheds by restricting the size and height of houses built along the slopes of Missionary Ridge.

Construction of Highway 24 through Missionary Ridge resulted in the removal of a number of monuments, markers, and tablets. Where possible, these should be put back along the slopes of the ridge cut.
74. Moore Road (Main Street)- Moore Road at the time of the Civil War ran eastward out of Chattanooga and up Missionary Ridge, reaching the crest in the vicinity of the Thurman house (current Bragg reservation). During the November 25, 1863 battle of Missionary Ridge, Union troops from General Phillip Sheridan's division charged up the ridge on both sides of Moore Road.

75. LaFayette Road (Rossville Boulevard)- At the time of the Civil War, the LaFayette Road (modern Rossville Boulevard) ran southward out of Chattanooga through Rossville Gap in Missionary Ridge. During the battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863, Union troops from General Joseph Hooker's command approached Rossville Gap along the LaFayette Road. Hooker's men drove a small enemy force from the gap before turning northward against the Confederate left flank on Missionary Ridge.

76. Moore house (site)- The Thomas A. Moore house stood at the eastern base of Missionary Ridge in the vicinity of Moore road. During the siege of Chattanooga, the house stood within the Confederate fortifications guarding the base of Missionary Ridge.

77. Thurman house (site)- The white frame house identified on Civil War maps as the "Nail" or "Thurman" residence stood on the crest of Missionary Ridge in the immediate vicinity of modern Bragg reservation. In 1863 tenants lived in the structure, probably members of the Elijah Thurman family. Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg occupied the Thurman house and a number of adjacent structures as his headquarters during the siege of Chattanooga. Confederate president Jefferson Davis was among the guests entertained by Bragg at the Thurman house during the siege.

78. Confederate rifle pits on Missionary Ridge (site)- The Confederate defenses constructed during the 1863 siege of Chattanooga included lengthy stretches of trenchline along the crest and eastern base of Missionary Ridge. Post-Civil War development has obliterated virtually all of these earthworks.

79. Magill house (site)- The Magill house, a landmark associated with the 1863 Campaign for Chattanooga, stood along Shallow Ford Road east of Missionary Ridge. The house's residents were possibly the family of Hugh and Rebecca Magill that appears on page 224 of the 1860 Hamilton County, Tennessee census.

80. Western and Atlantic Railroad- The Western and Atlantic Railroad served as the major supply line for the Confederate Army of Tennessee during the 1863 Chattanooga Campaign. From its northern terminus in Chattanooga, the W. & A. wound northward between South Chickamauga Creek and the northern end of Missionary Ridge before turning southward to the Confederate supply depot at Chickamauga Station.

81. East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad (wartime Chattanooga and Cleveland)- This important railroad ran eastward out of Chattanooga, passing through Missionary Ridge via the tunnel at Tunnel Hill. It then continued eastward through Cleveland and into East Tennessee and into southwestern Virginia.
TN-4 Actions on Moccasin Bend, September 21- November 27, 1863

LOCATION
The sites associated with this assessment are located on Moccasin Point/Bend, TN. The area appears on the Chattanooga quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE
Following the battle of Chickamauga in September 1863, the defeated Union Army fell back to a position within Chattanooga. In order to defend the city and the supply lines leading into it from the west, it was imperative that the Union Army also control the long narrow peninsula known as Moccasin Point. Realizing this, the Federal high command ordered the Point occupied on September 22 by a small force of four infantry regiments and two artillery batteries.

The Federal troops on Moccasin Point initially occupied a position only a few hundred yards from the riverbank. Artillery fire from Confederate guns on Lookout Mountain quickly rendered this position untenable. The Federals consequently retired northward to a cluster of commanding knolls and ridges which they fortified and cleared. Within a few days the laboring soldiers had constructed a number of log and earthen gun emplacements, rifle pits, bomb-proofs, and huts.

Throughout the siege of Chattanooga, the Union artillerists on Moccasin Point fired their pieces on multiple targets across the Tennessee River, including Confederate army camps, signal corps stations, and roads on the crest and northern slopes of Lookout Mountain. At the base of the mountain, the Federal gunners prevented travel along the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad and the Wauhatchie Pike. Denying the Confederate Army full use of these various routes was the most important contribution made by the Union forces stationed on Moccasin Point during the fall of 1863.

Union artillery crews on Moccasin Point dueled regularly with Confederate cannon on Lookout Mountain during the siege of Chattanooga. The cannoneers on the Point also provided artillery support for several successful Union Army operations, including the seizure of Lookout Valley on October 27-28 and the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863. In the days immediately following the Union victory at Missionary Ridge, most of the Federal infantry and artillery units stationed on Moccasin Point moved into Chattanooga; no evidence exists at this time to indicate a military occupation of the Point after December 1863.

VALUES
Significant Views - Numerous significant viewsheds of Chattanooga, Brown's Ferry, and Lookout Mountain exist from various locations on Moccasin Point.

Setting - The construction by Hamilton County and Tennessee state officials of a psychiatric hospital, golf course, sewage disposal plant, radio towers, and pipelines within the past three decades have dramatically altered the
appearance of Moccasin Point. Despite this development, most of the Civil War earthworks and campsites on the Bend remain intact within an area that is wooded and undeveloped.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Most of the Union Army earthworks and campsites that remain on Moccasin Point are extremely well-preserved. They are among the last such features left from the 1863 Campaign for Chattanooga.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The sites of numerous Union Army artillery positions, rifle pits, and winter camps exist that are no longer discernable to the naked eye. Civil War era maps also show a number of houses on the bend at the time of the Union Army occupation.

**Original Terrain** - Much of the ground where the Union Army fortifications and campsites are located remains undeveloped and is today wooded.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Most of the southern end of Moccasin Point, including the sites of almost all of the Civil War fortifications and campsites, is listed on the National Register of Historic Places as part of the Moccasin Bend National Register District. This district was created in 1985 to protect significant prehistoric Indian and Civil War period archaeological sites on Moccasin Point. Since that time the Point has also been named a National Historical Landmark.

Unfortunately the titles conferred on Moccasin Bend have not protected it from development. As recently as 1994, plans were afoot to develop an outdoor drama amphitheater facility for Hamilton County on the Bend. Construction of this facility would have significantly compromised the historical integrity of the Bend’s Civil War features.

Numerous organizations, including the U.S. National Park Service, the Friends of Moccasin Bend National Park, Tennessee River Valley Partners, and the Hamilton County and Chattanooga city governments have an interest in the preservation of Moccasin Bend. Future management plans for Moccasin Bend must include the permanent protection of the Civil War fortifications and campsites. Additional historical research and archaeological investigations, supported by a coalition of the above named groups, should be carried out to define the true extent of the Civil War features on the Point.

Access to Moccasin Point’s Civil War resources is restricted at present because of their close proximity to the Moccasin Bend Mental Health Institute. Agreements should be worked out with the Health Institute and state officials to provide public access to the Civil War features. Markers and wayside exhibits along carefully planned trails should be used to tell the story of what happened on the Bend during the fall of 1863. At a number of points along these wooded trails, narrow vistas should be created to allow visitors to see the Cravens House and Point Park on Lookout Mountain. Once some of these trails are in place, considerations should be made to incorporate them into the city of Chattanooga’s Riverwalk Program.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-4 MAP

33. Union fortifications on Moccasin Bend-(NOTE: This is a general description of the Union Army fortifications on Moccasin Bend. Sites #34-39 list the individual sites where earthworks are located.) During the first week of the siege of Chattanooga, Federal soldiers constructed a number of rifle pits and large artillery lunettes on the hills and ridges covering the southeastern portion of Moccasin Point. These works were collectively known as Fort Whitaker during the early portion of the siege.

34. Union battery position- These Union Army earthworks, located on a ridge on the wooded southeastern portion of Moccasin Point, have been partially obliterated by the construction of a radio tower.

35. Union battery position- These massive Union Army earthworks, located on a hill in the wooded southeastern portion of Moccasin Point, probably protected a section (two guns) of twenty-pound Parrot rifles. Guns occupying this position could only fire due south at Lookout Mountain.

36. Union battery position- These Union Army earthworks are located on a hill in the wooded southeastern portion of Moccasin Point.

37. Union battery position- These earthworks are located on a hill in the wooded southeastern portion of Moccasin Point.

38. Union battery position (site)- Civil War-era maps and accounts indicate the existence of a small redoubt stationed on Moccasin Bend just south of Brown's Ferry. The artillery stationed here guarded Brown's Ferry. No evidence exists above ground to pinpoint the exact location of this earthwork.

39. Union battery position- Official Civil War-era maps indicate the existence of an artillery position on the western central portion of Moccasin Bend. No evidence exists above ground to pinpoint the exact location of this earthwork.

40. Union Army campsites-(Note: This is a general description of the Union Army campsites on Moccasin Bend. Sites #41-44 list the individual areas where troops camped.) An estimated 1,200 to 1,500 Union Army soldiers camped in the immediate vicinity of Fort Whitaker on Moccasin Bend during the fall 1863 siege of Chattanooga. Most of the soldiers built small square log huts to protect themselves from the winter elements. Remnants of many of these huts can be found today above ground in the wooded southeastern portion of Moccasin Point. It is impossible with the source material found to date to determine which Union Army units occupied specific campsites on the point.

41. Union Army campsites- See description for Historic Resource 40.

42. Union Army campsites- See description for Historic Resource 40.

43. Union Army campsites- See description for Historic Resource 40.

44. Union Army campsites- See description for Historic Resource 40.

45. House sites/civilian structures- The Official Records Atlas plate XLIX, No. 1 shows only three widely scattered structures standing on Moccasin Point in 1863. The names or number of civilians living on the Point at the time of the Civil War is presently unknown. During archaeological testing in the spring of 1994 artifacts with typically domestic associations (i.e. pottery fragments) were found at a site located in the wooded southeastern portion on Moccasin Point. Wartime maps indicate the presence of a structure there in 1863.

46. House/structure site- See description for Historic Resource 45.

47. House/structure site- See description for Historic Resource 45.
TN-5 Engagements at Wauhatchie and Smith's Hill, October 28-29, 1863

LOCATION

The Civil War sites associated with this assessment are located within Lookout Valley along the Brown's Ferry Road and Wauhatchie Turnpike. These sites appear on the Chattanooga and Wauhatchie quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

The waning days of October 1863 found the besieged Union Army of the Cumberland in dire straits within the city of Chattanooga. In an effort to open a supply line to the city, the Federal high command formulated a plan to capture first Brown's Ferry, an important Tennessee River crossing, and then Lookout Valley. The task of seizing Lookout Valley went to General Joseph Hooker, then commanding a large Federal force in Bridgeport, Alabama. Hooker's orders directed him to cross the Tennessee River, pass through a gap in Raccoon Mountain and enter Lookout Valley from the west. Once Northern forces held Raccoon Mountain and Lookout Valley, steamboats would be able to bring supplies for the Federals up the Tennessee River from Bridgeport to Brown's Ferry.

Brown's Ferry was in Union hands by the early morning hours of October 27, 1863, following a nighttime waterborne assault. Hooker's column was in Lookout Valley and marching northward along the Wauhatchie Pike by midmorning on October 28. By 5:00 P.M. that day most of Hooker's force had reached Brown's Ferry to the great joy of the crossing's Union defenders. Trailing behind Hooker's men was a small division under General John Geary. Geary's men camped that evening near a railroad crossing known as Wauhatchie Junction, approximately three miles south of Brown's Ferry.

Watching the Federal movements in Lookout Valley from atop Lookout Mountain on the afternoon of October 28 had been Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg and his subordinate James Longstreet. Angered at the Union seizure of Brown's Ferry, Bragg ordered Longstreet to attack. Longstreet directed Micah Jenkins, one of his division commanders, to move after dark out of Chattanooga Valley and over Lookout Mountain "for the purpose of attempting the destruction or capture" of the Federal rear guard and its accompanying trains at Wauhatchie.

Darkness and rugged terrain on Lookout Mountain slowed the movement of Jenkins's division on the evening of the 28th. It was nearly midnight before all his brigades reached the vicinity of the Brown's Ferry Road. Jenkins deployed most of his force on and near a rise known after the war as Smith's Hill to block the Brown's Ferry Road and prevent Hooker's troops from marching to assist Geary. He sent a single brigade of South Carolinians southward to attack the Federals at Wauhatchie.

The ensuing battle of Wauhatchie involved several hours of desperate fighting as the Confederates attempted unsuccessfully to overrun Geary's position. As the Confederate commander made arrangements for "a grand charge" against Geary, he received orders from Jenkins to withdraw immediately. Southern losses in the contest numbered approximately 350 men killed, wounded, and missing. Geary's division lost 216 casualties.
Events occurring north of Wauhatchie had prompted the withdrawal of the Confederate attackers at Wauhatchie. The gunfire at Wauhatchie startled Hooker's men who were camped near Brown's Ferry. Before long Hooker had the men in O.O. Howard's Eleventh Corps marching southward toward the sound of battle. When they approached the wooded slopes of Smith's Hill just east of the Brown's Ferry Road, shots rang out from the Confederates on the crest. After an initial costly repulse, Howard's men carried the earthworks atop Smith's Hill. This action resulted in a general Confederate retreat, first across Lookout Creek and then back across Lookout Mountain.

Although both sides made mistakes and suffered heavy casualties in the fighting at Wauhatchie and Smith's Hill, the Union troops could certainly claim a victory by the morning of October 29. While the Union Army had opened a "Cracker Line," allowing an influx of desperately needed supplies into Chattanooga, the Confederates had nothing to show for the Lookout Valley actions. The poorly planned and executed Southern effort to protect Lookout Valley had been, in the words of Confederate artillerist Edward P. Alexander, "one of the most foolhardy adventures of the war."

VALUES

Significant Views - Significant views of Lookout Valley exist from Point Park and Sunset Rock on Lookout Mountain. Smith's Hill is best viewed from the Brown's Ferry Road and the Patten Chapel Road. Tyndale's Hill and the Wauhatchie battlefield are best viewed along the Wauhatchie Turnpike.

Setting - Lookout Valley is today filled with industrial, commercial, and high density residential development.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - At the time of the Civil War Wauhatchie Junction was at the intersection of the Trenton Railroad and the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. Today the junction marks the intersection of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad and the Southern Railroad.

The only monument on the Wauhatchie battlefield is an eleven-foot high granite marker erected in 1899 to General George Greene's New York brigade. Just north of the battlefield on Rowden Lane between First and Moss Avenues is a cemetery where members of the Rowden family are buried. The Rowden House was the principal landmark on the Wauhatchie battlefield.

Tyndale Hill and Smith's Hill are still prominent landmarks in Lookout Valley. Two monuments erected in the 1890s by the state of New York stand on Smith's Hill. One, a twenty-two-foot high shaft dedicated to New York troops of the Union Army's Eleventh Corps, stands on the southwestern slope of the hill a short distance south of Interstate 24. The other monument marks the position held by Captain Michael Wiedrich's New York Battery during the November 24, 1863, battle of Lookout Mountain. The Wiedrich's battery monument stands on an eastern spur of Smith's Hill. Bald Hill, occupied by Confederates during the battle of Wauhatchie, is today protected within Reflection Riding.

Presumed Wartime Features - Traces of the wartime Cummings/Kelly's Ferry Road may exist along modern Cummings Road and U.S. 41. The graves of Confederate soldiers killed at Wauhatchie and buried "indiscriminately" in trenches after the battle may be on undeveloped tracts of property just north of the P.B. & S. Chemical Company.

The sites of numerous Union army hospitals, headquarters, winter camps, and entrenchments exist within Lookout Valley.

Original Terrain - Extensive residential, industrial, and commercial development has dramatically altered the terrain in Lookout Valley. Some undeveloped tracts of property still exist on Smith's, Tyndale, and Bald Hills.

Gateways - The Wauhatchie Pike and Brown's Ferry Road serve as gateways to individuals visiting the small tracts of Park Service property identified as Wauhatchie Site #1 (11th Corps monument) and Wauhatchie Site #2 (Ireland's Brigade monument).
DESIRER CONDITIONS

The engagements at Wauhatchie and Smith’s Hill in Lookout Valley on October 28-29, 1863, had a significant effect on the course of the Chattanooga Campaign. Unfortunately, industrial and commercial development has destroyed most of the Wauhatchie battlefield. A small portion of the battlefield, located along a sluggish creek west of the Wauhatchie Turnpike and just north of the P.B. & S. Chemical Company plant, remains undeveloped. Interested parties, including the National Park Service, battlefield preservation organizations such as the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites, Hamilton County Government officials, and local landowners should save this remnant of the Wauhatchie battlefield. Additional interpretation of the site should be facilitated through the erection of signs or wayside exhibits. A Tennessee State historical marker devoted to the battle of Wauhatchie should be moved to the battlefield.

Although development has altered the appearance of much of the western face of Smith’s Hill, remnants of Civil War trenches and winter hut sites exist on the elevation’s eastern face. These features could be preserved through scenic easements or purchased for incorporation into Reflection Riding. Markers or wayside exhibits should be erected along the Brown’s Ferry Road or Patten’s Chapel Road west of Smith’s Hill to explain the action that took place there on the night of October 28-29, 1863.

Extensive burrowing of dirt by Stein Construction Company of Chattanooga has dramatically altered the appearance of Tyndale Hill. Interested parties, including Reflection Riding and the National Park Service, should encourage the owners of Tyndale Hill to mitigate the damage and take measures to preserve the hill’s remaining integrity.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-5 MAP

52. Cummings Road/Kelly's Ferry Road- This road ran from Kelly's Ferry on the Tennessee River through a long and narrow gorge in Raccoon Mountain and intersected the Wauhatchie Turnpike in Lookout Valley. Following the Union seizure of Lookout Valley, a portion of the Cummings Road/Kelly's Ferry Road became part of the supply route known as the “Cracker Line.”

53. Wauhatchie Junction- At the time of the Civil War, this locale in Lookout Valley was at the intersection of the Trenton Railroad and the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad.

54. Wauhatchie battlefield- The Wauhatchie battlefield is located in Lookout Valley along the old Wauhatchie Pike 1 1/4 mile south of Cummings Highway. By the spring of 1864, the Union dead from the Wauhatchie battlefield had been removed to either the U.S. National Cemetery in Chattanooga or to private cemeteries in the North. The ultimate fate of the Confederate dead, buried “indiscriminately” in trenches on the battlefield, is unknown. Industrial and commercial development since the 1970s has destroyed almost all of the battlefield west of the Wauhatchie Pike. As of 1997, the only marker, monument, or tablet on the battlefield is an eleven-foot-high granite marker erected in 1899 to Union General George Greene's New York Brigade.

55. Rowden family cemetery- This cemetery is located within a subdivision on First Avenue in Lookout Valley. At the time of the Civil War, Isaac Rowden and his family lived in a log cabin on the Wauhatchie battlefield a short distance south of the cemetery. On the morning after the battle of Wauhatchie, Union soldiers destroyed the Rowden house, incorporating much of the structure into a line of breastworks. The Rowden cemetery is probably the burial location of Isaac Rowden and other members of his immediate family. In a 1938 visit to the cemetery, historian Charles Lusk found numerous gravemarkers but only one with a legible inscription.

56. Tyndale Hill- Tyndale Hill is located in Lookout Valley 1/3 mile south of I-24 and west of Brown's Ferry Road. Union troops under General Hector Tyndale (for whom the hill is named) seized the hill with little resistance on the night of October 28-29, 1863. During the subsequent siege of Chattanooga, Union troops occupied the hill and fortified its crest and slopes. When Union troops stormed Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, a section of howitzers from the First Iowa Battery occupied the crest of Tyndale Hill and fired on Confederate riflemen positioned near the railroad embankment east of Lookout Creek.

57. Smith's Hill- Smith's Hill is located in Lookout Valley and is bisected by I-24. It is 1/4 mile east of the Brown's Ferry exit on I-24. On the night of October 28-29, 1863, three Union Army regiments under command of Colonel Orland Smith (for whom the hill is named) captured the hill from Confederates occupying the crest. Following the battle, Union troops erected earthworks and camps along the crest and slopes of Smith's Hill. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, cannon from Battery I (Wiedrich's) First New York Artillery occupied redoubts on the side of the hill, firing on Confederate rifle pits across Lookout Creek. Two Civil War monuments erected in the 1890s stand on Tyndale Hill. One, a twenty-two-foot high shaft dedicated to New York troops of the Eleventh Corps, stands on the southwestern slopes of the hill a few yards from the westbound lanes of I-24. The other monument, located on an eastern spur of Tyndale Hill, marks a position held by Wiedrich's New York Battery.

58. Bald Hill- Bald Hill is located in Lookout Valley south of I-24 and 3/4 mile east of the Brown's Ferry exit. During the battle of Wauhatchie on October 28-29, 1863, the Confederate Fourth Texas Infantry occupied the hill, guarding a bridge over Lookout Creek. A month later during the November 25, 1863 battle of Lookout Mountain, a Union artillery battery and its infantry support were stationed on Bald Hill. It is highly likely that Union General
Joseph Hooker also made Bald Hill his headquarters for at least part of the day on November 25. Hooker's presence on Bald Hill is depicted in the James Walker paintings.
TN-6 Actions in eastern end of the Tennessee River Gorge,
September 21-November 27, 1863

LOCATION

The Civil War sites associated with this assessment are located along the banks of the Tennessee River between Baylor School and the mouth of Suck Creek. This area appears on the Chattanooga and Wauhatchie quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

By the first week of October 1863, the siege of Chattanooga had been underway for just over a week. Trapped inside Chattanooga, the Union Army of the Cumberland could rely on only a few tenuous supply and communication routes. One of these routes was a wagon path that ran north from Bridgeport, Alabama through Jasper, Tennessee and across the Sequatchie River. Ten miles north of Jasper, a branch of the road known as Haley’s Trace ran due east over the twin shoulders of the southern end of Walden’s Ridge. After descending the ridge near the mouth of Suck Creek, the road ran through a narrow gorge along the northern bank of the Tennessee River for three miles. Just north of Williams Island, Haley’s Trace left the river bank and intersected with other roads leading into Chattanooga from the north.

In an effort to deny the Federals access to Haley’s Trace, Confederate General James Longstreet ordered sharpshooters to the vicinity of the “Narrows,” a section of the Tennessee River between Raccoon Mountain and Walden’s Ridge. Here, where the Tennessee was only three hundred yards wide, Haley’s Trace ran very close to the northern bank of the river.

The Confederates in the Narrows quickly made their presence known. On October 7 and 8 they periodically fired across the river at wagon trains and into the camps of Union soldiers detailed to work on the wagon road. The aim of the Southern sharpshooters was good; one supposedly “killed everything he shot at, man, horse, or mule.” Union soldiers sent to silence the Rebels met with frustration.

Fortunately for the Federals, engineers had been constructing new roads over Walden’s Ridge north of Haley’s Trace. As early as October 13, Union wagon trains had been directed onto these roads. Despite their safety, the new routes were longer and more arduous than Haley’s Trace. Reopening Haley’s Trace, Union officers realized, would require possession of the southern bank of the Tennessee River. In the last few days of October, the Federals achieved this goal with the capture of Brown’s Ferry and Lookout Valley.

VALUES

Significant Views - Significant views of the Tennessee River Gorge exist from the public boat landing located on Suck Creek Road.

Setting - Williams Island remains undeveloped. It is owned by the state of Tennessee and managed by the
Tennessee River Gorge Trust. The Trust also owns and manages sizeable tracts of property within the Tennessee River Gorge. Scattered residential development exists along Suck Creek Road.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - Numerous firing positions utilized by Union soldiers in October 1863 exist along the wooded slopes just north of Suck Creek Road. These positions faced toward the river and are often identified by the presence of low rock walls constructed by Federal soldiers.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The ruins of the Samuel Williams farm undoubtedly exist on Williams Island. The sites of Confederate camps and firing positions along the southern bank of the Tennessee River may be detectable through archaeological surveys. Short stretches of the wartime Haley's Trace may exist along the northern banks of the Tennessee River.

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Provide interpretation of Civil War actions in the eastern end of the Tennessee River gorge through the erection of signs and/or wayside exhibits at the boat landing located on the eastern end of Suck Creek Road.

Work with the Tennessee River Gorge Trust to protect viewsheds within the gorge.

Preserve and further document Union Army firing positions along the northern side of River Road between the cement plant and Suck Creek. Utilize the work already done by Dr. Pope Holliday, who initially located the positions, photographed them, and cataloged the relics he found at each site.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-6 MAP**

1. Williams Island/Samuel Williams farm- At the time of the Civil War, Samuel Williams was a wealthy plantation owner whose landholdings included a large farm, 1A, along the northern bank of the Tennessee River and Williams Island (named after him). Following the battle of Chickamauga, Union troops occupied Williams’s plantation and island. William S. Rosecrans, the Union Army commander, reportedly considered placing a large supply depot on the island. Confederate Colonel William C. Oates, commander of the 15th Alabama Infantry, stated in October 1863 that Williams was living and farming on his island. That same month Oates received help from Williams in a failed waterborne foray against Union forces camped on Williams Island. Williams suffered considerable property losses during and after the Civil War.

2. Haley’s Trace- In the days immediately following the battle of Chickamauga, Union commander William S. Rosecrans recognized the importance of Haley’s Trace as one of the shortest routes leading from Chattanooga to the Union supply depot at Bridgeport, Alabama. Union wagon trains travelling on Haley’s Trace, located along the northern bank of the Tennessee River west of Chattanooga, came under fire in mid-October 1863 from Confederate sharpshooters positioned along the steep southern banks of the river. The accurate Confederate rifle fire forced the Union Army to find alternate supply and communication routes north of Haley’s Trace.

3. Area of “Bob” White’s house (site)- As early as the first week of September 1863, the Union Army had a signal station and telegraph office atop Walden's Ridge at or near the residence of Bob White, a Unionist civilian. Union troops remained stationed at the White residence at least through the end of October 1863. The site of White’s house is not on the map for TN-6, but does appear on the map for TN-12.
TN-7 Actions and engagements at Brown's Ferry, September 21 to November 27, 1863

LOCATION
Most of the sites associated with this assessment are located along Brown's Ferry Road. The site of Brown's Ferry is on the Tennessee River directly west of the sewage disposal plant on Moccasin Bend.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE
Following the Chickamauga Campaign, the defeated Union Army fell back into a defensive position around Chattanooga. By September 24, the Federals had a small force stationed on Moccasin Bend overlooking Brown's Ferry. Opposite them, guarding the Ferry and the western banks of the Tennessee River were Confederate pickets.

The Union soldiers guarding Brown's Ferry received a high-ranking guest on the afternoon of October 19, 1863, chief engineer of the Department of the Cumberland General William F. Smith. Smith had ridden onto Moccasin Bend that day with Union Army commander William Rosecrans to examine possible bridge sites along the Tennessee River. After examining the gorge and flanking hills of Brown's Ferry and finding out the approximate size of the Confederate picket force guarding it, Smith formulated a bold plan to seize the crossing.

Smith felt that Brown's Ferry could be seized by two infantry brigades and three artillery batteries. One of the infantry brigades would float downriver nine miles from Chattanooga to Brown's Ferry in pontoons and flatboats. After disembarking at the Ferry, the Union troops would seize the crossing. The capture of Brown's Ferry, Smith realized, would be the first step in opening a supply line across Lookout Valley for the besieged Union soldiers in Chattanooga.

U.S. Grant endorsed Smith's plan, believing that it would "open the route to Bridgeport [Alabama]- a cracker line, as the soldiers appropriately termed it." A flotilla of large flatboats holding 1,400 men executed the plan on the night of October 27, 1863. With only a single brigade picketing the Tennessee River and Lookout Valley, there was little the Confederates could do to thwart the Federal landing.

By the afternoon of October 28, Union engineers had completed a pontoon bridge across the Tennessee River at Brown's Ferry. As Union Army veteran Henry S. Dean rightfully claimed, the seizure of Brown's Ferry and the subsequent establishment of the Cracker Line, "changed the whole aspect of affairs" around Chattanooga. "From a besieged and helpless force," Dean wrote, "the Army of the Cumberland had been transformed into one ready for offensive operations."

VALUES
Significant Views - Most of the viewsheds along Brown's Ferry Road are obscured by high density residential development. A significant view of Brown's Ferry, today inaccessible to the public, exists from a point along the riverbank on Moccasin Bend directly west of the sewage disposal plant.
Setting - Brown's Ferry is surrounded by high density residential development.
Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The two-story log structure known as Brown's Tavern, one
of the oldest buildings in Hamilton County, stands along Brown's Ferry Road.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - The hills flanking the site of Brown's Ferry contain the remnants of trenches constructed by Union troops. The study area also includes the sites of Confederate and Union camps, hospitals, boat landings, and headquarters.

**Original Terrain** - Much of the land including the site of Brown's Ferry and the hills adjacent to it is today undeveloped. Extensive residential development has dramatically altered the terrain throughout the rest of the study area.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Groups interested in Brown's Ferry and Brown's Tavern, including the U.S. National Park Service, Hamilton County government officials, and local landowners, should encourage their preservation through acquisition of scenic easements or purchase. [Unfortunately earlier efforts to protect these sites have failed. In 1970, the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development awarded a grant of $24,536 to purchase Brown's Tavern and a tract of property on the river due east of the structure for “development as a historic site.” Matching funds were to come from the Benwood Foundation and the Tennessee Historical Commission. Unfortunately the development of this site did not materialize.] If access is provided to these sites, their significance could be explained through the erection of signs and/or wayside markers. The current Tennessee State Highway marker should be moved closer to the actual site of Brown's Ferry.

Interpretation of the Civil War activities at Brown's Ferry would also be possible on Moccasin Bend. Interested parties, including the National Park Service, Friends of Moccasin Bend National Park, and Chattanooga and Hamilton County officials, should explore the possibility of developing an interpretive stop on the Bend near the sewer treatment plant. From a point near the plant, visitors could look across the river at Brown's Ferry. If the Riverwalk extends on to Moccasin Bend, this interpretive station could be incorporated into the pedestrian trails.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-7 MAP**

28. Brown's Ferry - This ferry, located west of Chattanooga on Moccasin Bend, had been in service for many decades at the time of the Civil War. Union troops “improved” the ferry site following its seizure in October 1863 by building a boat landing there.

29. Brown's Tavern - This large two-story log structure, located on modern Brown's Ferry Road roughly one mile south of Brown's Ferry, was built in 1803 for John Brown. According to local tradition, the Union Army used the building as a commissary depot following the seizure of Lookout Valley in October 1863.

30. Redman house (site) - The wartime Redman house stood in Lookout Valley a short distance northwest of Brown's Ferry. This residence might have been used as a field hospital for Confederate General Evander Law's Brigade.

31. Smalley house (site) - This residence, which stood in Lookout Valley approximately one mile southwest of Brown's Ferry, was undoubtedly utilized by the Union Army, possibly as a headquarters, during the winter of 1863-4.

32. Thompson house (site) - The Thompson residence, located on Brown's Ferry Road roughly a half mile due west of Brown's Ferry, may have been utilized as a field hospital following the fighting at the ferry.
CHATTANOOGA AREA CIVIL WAR SITES ASSESSMENT
TN-8 Action at Orchard Knob, November 23-25, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located along Orchard Knob Avenue in Chattanooga. The area appears on the Chattanooga quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

During the siege of Chattanooga in the fall of 1863, Orchard Knob was the most prominent point between the city of Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge. Known by various names, including Indian Hill, Bald Knob, Bushy Knob, the Cedar Hill, and Garrity's Hill, Orchard Knob rose over one hundred feet above the surrounding Chattanooga Valley. Because of the hill's commanding presence, the Confederates incorporated it into their advanced picket line, covering its crest and western base with rifle pits.

In the waning days of November, Orchard Knob became the objective of a Union Army reconnaissance in force. Intelligence gathered from Federal spies and observers and Confederate army deserters seemed to indicate a withdrawal of the Army of Tennessee from its siege lines around Chattanooga. Hoping to disrupt this movement, U.S. Grant ordered General George H. Thomas to demonstrate against the Confederate pickets in front of Missionary Ridge. Because much of the evidence of a Confederate withdrawal originated in General Thomas Wood's sector of the Federal line, Thomas assigned the reconnaissance to Wood's division.

Wood's 8,000 bluecoated infantrymen began their advance shortly before noon on November 23. One of his brigades charged straight for Orchard Knob, while the other two advanced against a rocky ridge running southwest from the knob. The soldiers advancing against Orchard Knob seized the hill with little resistance, the outnumbered Confederates having withdrawn to the base of Missionary Ridge. Those Federals attacking the Confederate positions to the south of Orchard Knob had a far more difficult time. There the Confederates held their positions and several of the attacking Union regiments sustained heavy casualties before finally taking the rocky ridge.

At dawn on November 24, the Union soldiers holding Orchard Knob became hosts to a distinguished assemblage of Union generals. This group, including Generals Grant and Thomas, remained on the hill for much of the day. On November 25, the same group of officers watched with apprehension the failed assaults of William T. Sherman's men against Tunnel Hill and the victorious charges of George Thomas's command against Missionary Ridge. Around dusk on the 25th, Grant and his entourage left Orchard Knob, riding across Chattanooga Valley toward Missionary Ridge and the joyous troops of the Army of the Cumberland.

VALUES

Significant Views - On November 23-25, 1863, the superb view available from Orchard Knob made it a desirable headquarters site for the Union Army's high command. Although partially obscured today by large trees, visitors to Orchard Knob can still make out (especially in the winter) Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, and the city of Chattanooga.
Setting - The Orchard Knob reservation is surrounded by urban neighborhoods within the city of Chattanooga.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The Orchard Knob reservation incorporates most of the wartime elevation. Orchard Knob Avenue roughly follows the western base of a rocky ridge (still discernable in places) that ran southwest from Orchard Knob.

Presumed Wartime Features - The study area contains the sites, now obliterated by urban development, of Union and Confederate camps and entrenchments.

Original Terrain - Other than the Orchard Knob Reservation, none of the terrain within this study area resembles its Civil War era appearance.

Gateways - The city streets surrounding Orchard Knob are all routes taken by visitors to the U.S.N.P.S. reservation.

DESIRED CONDITIONS

Opening and maintaining appropriate viewsheds at the Orchard Knob Reservation is of extreme importance if visitors are to understand the historical significance of the site. Visitors standing on the crest of Orchard Knob should be able to see Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Tunnel Hill, and Chattanooga. Views of these places are obscured today by foliage along the slopes of the reservation. Opening these viewsheds would entail the removal of all the underbrush and at least half of the trees on the Orchard Knob reservation.

Construction of multi-story buildings or billboards within close proximity to Orchard Knob would obscure important viewsheds. The National Park Service should work with the city of Chattanooga to discourage such development on property in the immediate vicinity of the Orchard Knob reservation.

Vandals have marred or partially destroyed many of the Civil War monuments on Orchard Knob. Recently, the reservation has been used by individuals pursuing illegal activities. Passage by the Tennessee state legislature of a bill authorizing concurrent jurisdiction on Federal government property will hopefully increase the presence of law enforcement officers at the Orchard Knob reservation.

Clearing underbrush from the slopes of Orchard Knob would make it easier for law enforcement officers to monitor activities around the monuments. The erection of street lights around and on Orchard Knob would likewise make the site easier to patrol. Posted signs on the reservation, listing the punishments and fines associated with vandalism and various criminal activities, might also act as a deterrent.

Because there are no clearly marked parking spaces on the streets around Orchard Knob, visitors often park and walk onto the reservation at a number of points. The trails subsequently created are not maintained by the Park Service and are both safety hazards and erosion problems. Designated parking spaces near the paved path leading to the crest of Orchard Knob would undoubtedly cut down on the use of the unpaved trails.

Making the Orchard Knob reservation a safe and attractive public park would benefit not only visitors to the site but also residents of the Highland Park neighborhood. The National Park Service and the Chattanooga Police Department should work with the local neighborhood residents to encourage a community watch program which would include Orchard Knob.

The present interpretive aids on Orchard Knob include the monuments and a series of cast iron tablets. Modern wayside exhibits, complete with maps, illustrations, and texts, would greatly enhance the visitor's experience on Orchard Knob.
CHATTANOOGA AREA CIVIL WAR SITES ASSESSMENT
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-8 MAP

82. Orchard Knob- The hill known today as Orchard Knob was the most prominent point between the city of Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge at the time of the Civil War. A portion of Orchard Knob is today preserved as a reservation of the Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park. The area surrounding Orchard Knob, including the rocky ridge running southwest from the hill, is covered with urban development.

83. Orchard Knob Avenue- This modern city street roughly follows the western base of the rocky ridge that ran southwest from Orchard Knob. During the fighting here on November 23, 1863 members of the Confederate 28th Alabama Infantry held rifle pits on the crest of the rocky ridge, pouring a punishing fire into the Federal attackers coming out of Chattanooga, until being forced to surrender or retreat.
TN-9 Actions at Sherman’s Tennessee River crossing site, November 24-25, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located along the Tennessee River near the mouths of North and South Chickamauga Creeks. The area appears on the Chattanooga and East Chattanooga quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

General U.S. Grant’s plan for lifting the siege of Chattanooga called for the Union Army of the Tennessee under General William T. Sherman to cross the Tennessee River and strike the Confederate Army’s right flank on the northern end of Missionary Ridge. The crossing plans involved massing a large number of pontoon boats at a point four hundreds yards from the convergence of North Chickamauga Creek and the Tennessee River. Union troops rowing downriver would secure a landing on the southern bank of the Tennessee just below the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek. There Union army engineers would throw a 1,200 foot-long bridge across the Tennessee to facilitate the crossing of the rest of Sherman’s men.

Around midnight on November 23, 1863, Union troops boarded the pontoon boats moored in North Chickamauga Creek. After entering the Tennessee River, part of the flotilla moved silently downstream and landed just north of the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek, the other pontoons landing south of the creek. The Federals quickly rounded up surprised Confederate pickets who had failed to raise an alarm. Within a short time, the Union troops constructed a stretch of substantial earthworks around their position.

Throughout the predawn hours of November 24, oarsmen hastily plied their boats back and forth across the Tennessee River. At the same time engineers began work on the pontoon bridge that would span the river. The completion of this bridge around noon on November 24, along with the arrival at the crossing site of the sidewheeler Dunbar, greatly facilitated the passage of Sherman’s troops, horses, and cannon. This uncontested crossing of the Tennessee River put the Union troops in a highly advantageous position on November 24, near the right flank of Bragg’s Army.

Unfortunately for the Federal Army, Sherman kept his men busy throughout the morning of November 24 digging trenches instead of advancing and securing the complex of hills around the northern end of Missionary Ridge.

VALUES

Significant Views - A significant view of North Chickamauga Creek and the Tennessee River exists from the base of Chickamauga dam. While the site of Sherman’s pontoon bridge over the Tennessee River is not accessible, the area can be best viewed from several points in the Rivermont and River Hills subdivisions located off of the Hixson Pike.
Setting - The area is covered with residential, commercial, and industrial development. Sites located along North and South Chickamauga Creeks are or will be within protected greenways.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - A monument to Battery B, 26th Pennsylvania Independent Light Artillery stands on the Rivermont Golf Course. The monument marks the location of one of the Union artillery batteries positioned on the hills just north of the Tennessee River to protect troop crossings. A gateway that led to the site of Amnicola, the home of Thomas Crutchfield, stands along Amnicola Highway.

Presumed Wartime Features - The site where Union troops boarded pontoons in North Chickamauga Creek is today within the North Chickamauga Creek Greenway. The northern end of the pontoon bridge constructed across the Tennessee River for Sherman's troops was within the Rivermont Golf Course. The bridge's southern terminus was in the vicinity of the large grain silos. A short distance east of the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek was the location of another Union pontoon bridge.

Original Terrain - Residential, commercial, and industrial development along both sides of the Tennessee River has dramatically altered the appearance of the terrain in this area.

Gateways - N/A

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The uncontested crossing of the Tennessee River on the night of November 23-24, 1863 by Union troops under General William T. Sherman was an important event in the campaign for Chattanooga. Many of the troops crossing the river that night did so from pontoon boats moored in North Chickamauga Creek. The pontoon boarding site is adjacent to the North Chickamauga Creek Greenway and should be marked with an interpretive sign. Another potential site for interpretation is the parking area at the northern base of Chickamauga Dam at the mouth of North Chickamauga Creek.

Industrial development on the southern bank of the Tennessee River prevents public access to the pontoon crossing site. If the Tennessee Riverpark extends through this area, it will probably follow along or near the Amnicola Highway. Riverpark planners should be encouraged to include the site of Amnicola, the home of Thomas Crutchfield, in their development plans. Any ruins at the Amnicola site should be preserved and an interpretive sign placed there describing the building's use as a Union Army hospital.

After crossing the Tennessee River, some of Sherman's troops constructed a pontoon bridge over South Chickamauga Creek. The site of this pontoon bridge is included in the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Project. National Park Service officials should encourage Greenway planners to place an interpretive marker at the site of the pontoon crossing.
HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-9 MAP

9. Site where Union troops boarded pontoons in North Chickamauga Creek- Around midnight on November 23, 1863, Union soldiers from William T. Sherman’s Army of the Tennessee boarded pontoon boats in North Chickamauga Creek roughly four hundred yards from where the creek runs into the Tennessee River. By mid-day on November 24, Sherman’s troops had completed their uncontested crossing of the Tennessee River.

10. Mouth of North Chickamauga Creek- This point is located where North Chickamauga Creek flows into the Tennessee River. On the night of November 23-24, 1863 Union troops in pontoon boats left North Chickamauga Creek and moved into the Tennessee River.

11. Mouth of South Chickamauga Creek- The point where South Chickamauga Creek converges with the Tennessee River served as an important landmark in the Union Army river crossings on November 23-24, 1863.

12. Caldwell’s Ford (site of Union pontoon bridge over Tennessee River)- Following the crossing of the Tennessee River by Union troops in pontoon boats on the night of November 23-24, 1863, Union army engineers began construction of a pontoon bridge across the river at the site of Caldwell Ford. The 1,200 foot-long bridge had been completed by noon on the 24th.

13. Pontoon bridge over South Chickamauga Creek- On the morning of November 24, 1863, following the crossing of Union troops over the Tennessee River, U.S. Army engineers began construction of a pontoon bridge across South Chickamauga Creek. The bridge, located near the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek, was built to open communications between Union troops posted on either side of the creek. The engineers had completed it by noon on the 24th.

14. Amnicola (site)- Amnicola was the name of a large frame house owned by prominent Chattanoogan Thomas Crutchfield. The house stood near the southern/eastern shore of the Tennessee River a short distance from the present day Amnicola Highway. After crossing the Tennessee River on the night of November 24, Union troops from General William T. Sherman’s utilized the building as a field hospital and constructed fortifications in the yard.

15. Caldwell house (site)- Union troops occupied the Caldwell residence and farm on the northern bank of the Tennessee River during and after the 1863 Chattanooga Campaign. Caldwell’s Ford over the Tennessee River was the site of an important pontoon bridge built by Union troops on November 24, 1863.

16. Battery B, 26th Pennsylvania Independent Light Artillery monument- This monument, located on a slight grade on the north bank of the Tennessee River, marks the position held by Battery B, 26th Pennsylvania Independent Light Artillery on November 24, 1863 while protecting a pontoon bridge over the river.
TN-10 Actions at Kelly’s Ferry, September 21- November 27, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located just off Highway 41 near the Kelly’s Ferry Church of God in Hamilton County, Tennessee. The area appears on the Wauhatchie, TN quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Kelly’s Ferry, located at the western end of the Tennessee River Gorge, had been a principal crossing point of the Tennessee River for several decades prior to the Civil War. Despite the ferry’s importance, the Confederate Army’s high command did little to secure the site in the wake of the September 1863 battle of Chickamauga. On September 24, four days after the fighting at Chickamauga had ended, Union cavalrymen reported no Confederates in the vicinity of the ferry.

Federal horsemen briefly held Kelly’s Ferry in the last few days of September. By October 1, the crossing site was in the hands of Confederates. Small detachments of Southerners remained until October 27 when Union horsemen again occupied the ferry, probably with little or no resistance.

The Federal seizure of Brown’s Ferry and Lookout Valley in the final days of October 1863 allowed for the establishment of the “Cracker Line,” a supply route that brought desperately needed rations to the besieged Union troops in Chattanooga. The Cracker Line began at the sizeable Union supply depot at Bridgeport, Alabama. From there steamboats plied upriver toward Chattanooga, many of them unloading at Kelly’s Ferry. From Kelly’s Ferry, loaded wagon trains traveled eastward into Lookout Valley and then northward to Brown’s Ferry. After crossing the pontoon bridge at Brown’s Ferry, the wagons traversed Moccasin Point before entering Chattanooga. The supplies flowing through this Cracker Line during the month of November 1863 helped revitalize the Union Army and contributed to the dramatic victories won at the end of that month on Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge.

VALUES

Significant Views - The viewshed of the Tennessee River from U.S. 41 at the Kelly’s Ferry Church of God is obscured by mature hardwood forest. An excellent view of the site of Kelly’s Ferry exists from the entrance road to the Raccoon Mountain Pumped Storage Dam and Reservoir.

Setting - The widening of the Tennessee River, especially along its western bank, has flooded much of the site of Kelly’s Ferry. With the exception of a small number of residences, the banks of the Tennessee River in this area retain their wartime appearance.

Documented Structures, Sites and Features - The cemetery at the Kelly’s Ferry Church of God contains the graves of a number of Kelly family members, including John Kelly (d. 1845, age 66 years), the ferry’s founder. A short distance west of the cemetery is an old road trace, possibly of antebellum vintage, that leads to the Tennessee River. Kelly’s Ferry was apparently in operation as late as 1937.
**Presumed Wartime Features** - Although the widening of the Tennessee River by T.V.A. damming projects inundated much of the site of Kelly's Ferry, the study area still contains the sites of numerous buildings and camps associated with the Union Army supply depot.

**Original Terrain** - Except for the widening of the Tennessee River, most of the terrain remains little changed from the time of the Civil War.

**Gateway** - N/A

---

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

Encourage preservation through easement of the site of Kelly's Ferry and the old road trace leading to the site.

Provide interpretation of the Civil War activities at Kelly’s Ferry through the erection of signs and/or wayside exhibits. Such signs or waysides might be placed along Highway 41 in the immediate vicinity of the Kelly's Ferry Church of God or along the entrance road to the Raccoon Mountain Pumped Storage Dam and Reservoir. In the latter case, the creation of a vista would be needed to provide a clear view of the site of Kelly’s Ferry.

---

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-10 MAP**

27. Kelly's Ferry Cemetery- This cemetery is located off of U.S. 64 behind the Kelly's Ferry Church of God. Within the cemetery is the grave of John Kelly, founder of Kelly’s Ferry. A sunken road trace that might be of antebellum vintage leads from the cemetery to the site of Kelly's Ferry on the Tennessee River.
TN-11 Bombardment of Chattanooga, August 21, 1863

LOCATION

The Civil War Sites associated with the August 1863 bombardment of Chattanooga are located within the city of Chattanooga and the city of Red Bank, TN. The area appears on the Chattanooga quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Chattanooga, Tennessee’s streets were virtually empty around noon on August 21, 1863. Confederate President Jefferson Davis had declared it a day of fasting and prayer and many citizens and soldiers within the city were in church. Suddenly the sound of artillery shells exploding in the streets sent soldiers running to their posts and civilians scurrying into basements, cellars, and the city’s fortifications for shelter.

The shells plunging into Chattanooga came from the 18th Indiana Artillery, a Union battery stationed across the Tennessee River on Stringer’s Ridge. The Union artillerists’ first targets were pontoon boats and two small steamers moored on the riverfront in Chattanooga. When entrenched Confederate batteries on Cameron and Reservoir Hills responded to the Union fire, the Federal cannoneers trained their pieces on the Southern Army breastworks.

Sporadic dueling between the Union and Confederate batteries continued until around 4 P.M. on the 21st, at which time a Southern artillery shell landed amidst one of the Federal gun positions, killing four horses and mortally wounding a cannoneer. These were the only Union casualties sustained that day. Shortly after this incident occurred, the Federals ceased firing and withdrew from Stringer’s Ridge for the evening.

The 18th Indiana Artillery battery continued to fire into Chattanooga throughout the end of August and the first week of September 1863. This harassment and other Union demonstrations along the Tennessee River northeast of Chattanooga had an important effect on Confederate troop dispositions. Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg, convinced that the Union Army would attempt to turn his right flank above Chattanooga, shifted large elements of his army in that direction to guard crossing points over the Tennessee River. He left the Tennessee River crossings west of Chattanooga, where the Federal Army subsequently crossed, virtually unguarded.

VALUES

Significant Views - Much of the viewshed at Boynton Park on Cameron Hill is today obscured by trees or buildings. Potential important viewsheds exist from the hill where Pine Breeze School stood in North Chattanooga.

Setting - The sites within this study area are all within an urban setting.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - Although much of its crest is gone, Cameron Hill is still an imposing landmark in downtown Chattanooga.

Presumed Wartime Features - The crests of a number of the hills along Stringer’s Ridge were the sites of Union Army earthworks and camps constructed by Colonel John T. Wilder’s men during the August 1863 bombardment.
**Original Terrain** - With the possible exception of the slopes of some of the hills on Stringer's Ridge, none of the terrain within this study area retains its Civil War era appearance.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Commission provided for the interpretation of the August 1863 bombardment of Chattanooga through the erection of two tablets on the crest of Cameron Hill in Boynton Park. Additional markers with maps, illustrations, and text would greatly enhance the present interpretation.

At present the view from Boynton Park looking northward across the Tennessee River is obscured by large trees growing on the slopes of Cameron Hill. In order for visitors to Boynton Park to see the Tennessee River, Stringer's Ridge, and the city of Chattanooga, narrow viewsheds should be cleared to the north and east of Cameron Hill. After their creation, these viewsheds should be protected by scenic easements agreed upon by the city of Chattanooga and the owners of the property comprising the northern end of Cameron Hill.

Further research into primary sources on the 18th Indiana Artillery battery and the mounted infantry regiments in John T. Wilder's brigade could possibly confirm the exact locations of the Union cannon along Stringer's Ridge. If Wilder did station his guns on the hill currently occupied by the vacant buildings of Pine Breeze School, the National Park Service should monitor the use of this property. If the site is developed, the National Park Service should encourage the developer to erect a wayside or marker with text, a map, and illustrations interpreting the August 1863 bombardment of the town.

The Tennessee state historical marker entitled “Stringer's Ridge,” which includes a sentence about the August 1863 bombardment, should be moved from its present location along Cherokee Boulevard/Highway 27 to a more accessible point where motorists can safely pull over to read the marker's text.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-11 MAP**

48. Cameron Hill- This large hill located on the south bank of the Tennessee River is located immediately west of Chattanooga. By the summer of 1862, Confederate forces occupying Chattanooga had crowned the crest of Cameron Hill with earthworks. Cannon positioned in these earthworks duelled with Federal guns across the river on June 7-8, 1862 and August 21, 1863. Union gun crews occupied the crest of Cameron Hill during the siege of Chattanooga. Since the 1890s, the crest of Cameron Hill has been graded several times to facilitate the development of houses and apartments.

49. Reservoir Hill- This small rise stood at the time of the Civil War on the Tennessee River just east of Cameron Hill. By the summer of 1862 the Confederate Army had constructed fortifications atop this hill. The construction of U.S. Highway 27 obliterated Reservoir Hill.

50. Stringer's Ridge- This ridgeline north of the Tennessee River runs northeast from Mocassin Point for several miles. On June 6-7, 1862, Union artillerymen stationed on Stringer's Ridge bombarded Chattanooga and duelled with Confederate gunners located south of the town. On August 21, 1863, Union gunners from the 18th Indiana Battery positioned on Stringer's Ridge roughly 1 3/4 miles due north of the modern Walnut Street Bridge again bombarded Chattanooga and duelled with its Southern defenders.

51. Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga (site)- At the time of the Civil War this church was located in downtown Chattanooga at the corner of Market and East Seventh Street. The congregation was in the midst of Sunday morning services on August 21, 1863 when the Federals began bombarding Chattanooga from across the Tennessee River. The church, according to one historian, was “the largest and handsomest in Chattanooga at the time.”
CHATTANOOGA AREA CIVIL WAR SITES ASSESSMENT
TN-12 Eastern end of Walden’s Ridge Supply Line, September 24 - October 29, 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located along the slopes and crest of Signal Mountain (known at the time of the Civil War as Walden’s Ridge). The area appears on the Chattanooga and Fairmount quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

During the siege of Chattanooga in the fall of 1863, the Union Army of the Cumberland had only a small number of extremely vulnerable supply and communication lines. The longest of these followed a country road from near Bridgeport, Alabama (site of an important Union supply depot) northward through the Sequatchie Valley to near the community of Delphi. Two miles south of Delphi, the route turned eastward onto the Anderson Road and went over the broad and barren crest of Walden’s Ridge. Traversing Walden’s Ridge was an ordeal even under the best conditions. At times of little rainfall the creeks on the ridge dried up, leaving no source of water for man or beast. After rains, deep mud made considerable stretches of the road impassable.

For several weeks in October 1863, circumstances forced the Union Army to utilize the Anderson Road as its principal supply route. Heavy rains made conditions abysmal along the corduroyed Anderson Road, particularly where it ascended the steep eastern slopes of Walden’s Ridge. In response, the Union Army began construction of a military road up Shoal Creek Gorge. After reaching the crest of Walden’s Ridge, this new road ran north for approximately five miles before intersecting with the Anderson Road. According to one Union soldier, empty wagons returning to Bridgeport from Chattanooga used the military road, while full wagons coming from the former to the latter place used the Anderson Road.

On October 23, General U.S. Grant and his entourage ascended Walden’s Ridge from the west in the midst of a torrential downpour. Along the crest, the party encountered the wreckage of wagons and the carcasses of hundreds of mules. At many places members of the group had to dismount and lead their horses through difficult spots. After reaching Chattanooga, Grant assumed command of the besieged Union forces stationed there. Undoubtedly affected by the scenes he had witnessed atop Walden’s Ridge, Grant hastily consented to a plan to seize Brown’s Ferry on the Tennessee River and Lookout Valley. This plan’s success in the closing days of October dramatically changed the Union Army’s situation in Chattanooga, allowing for the rapid abandonment of the roads over Walden’s Ridge.

VALUES

**Significant Views** - The possibility exists of creating a viewshed along the crest of Signal Mountain near the “W” in the W Road.

**Setting** - The extreme steepness of Signal Mountain has prevented widescale development along the
escarpment. The mountain's relatively flat crest is today covered with residential development.

**Documented Structures, Sites, and Features** - The series of sharp curves along the “W” Road known as the “W” are located at the point where the wartime Anderson Road crossed over the crest of Walden’s Ridge. A Tennessee State Historical Marker describing the Union Army’s corrals for mules and horses stands at the intersection of Corral Road and Taft Highway. (The sites of the corrals are some distance northwest of the marker.)

Traces of the Shoal Creek Road (also known as the Federal Road, the Military Road, and the Government Road) apparently exist in the Shoal Creek Gorge. Once it reached the crest of Walden’s Ridge, the Shoal Creek Road ran just west of the Taft Highway for approximately five miles before intersecting the Anderson Road.

**Presumed Wartime Features** - Traces of the wartime Anderson Road may exist along the slopes of Signal Mountain. Other military roads, camps, and corrals existed on the crest of the mountain.

**Original Terrain** - Extensive residential development exists along the crest of Signal Mountain. The mountain's escarpment is still relatively undeveloped.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The National Park Service should support and encourage the efforts of the town of Walden, Tennessee to have the distinctive “W” along W Road placed on the National Register of Historic Sites. Interpretive markers and/or waysides explaining the significance of the Anderson Road as a supply corridor for the Union Army would ideally be located close to the “W.”

If any stretches of the old Anderson Road or the Shoal Creek/Military Road still exist, their preservation should be encouraged.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-12 MAP**

3. Area of “Bob” White’s house (site)- As early as the first week of September 1863, the Union Army had a signal station and telegraph office atop Walden’s Ridge at or near the residence of Bob White, a Unionist civilian. Union troops remained stationed at the White residence at least through the end of October 1863. The site of White’s house is not on the map for TN-6, but does appear on the map for TN-12.

4. Anderson Road- The Anderson Road, completed in 1852, served prior to the Civil War as a route utilized by farmers transporting goods from the Sequatchie Valley over Walden’s Ridge to Chattanooga. By the fall of 1863, the Anderson Road was in a miserable state of repair. Improvements, including widening the roadbed and corduroying and building causeways, allowed the Union Army to utilize the Anderson Road as a supply line into besieged Chattanooga. It seems unlikely that the Anderson Road saw extensive use after the fall of 1863 when Union forces seized Brown’s Ferry and Lookout Valley, opening the “Cracker Line.”

5. Military or Federal Road- The Union Army built this road during the siege of Chattanooga to haul supplies over Walden’s Ridge after Confederate sharpshooters effectively closed Haley’s Trace. After running up the side of Walden’s Ridge through Shoal Creek Gorge, the Military or Federal Road ran just west of the present William H. Taft highway for approximately five miles before intersecting the Anderson Road.

6. James C. Conner residence- Union soldiers established a signal station at this house atop Walden’s Ridge in the fall of 1863. The Union Army also constructed an enormous stockade to house army mules on the Conner farm along a trail branching off from the Anderson Road. Modern Corral Road runs through the general vicinity of these pens.
TN-13 Actions at Shallow Ford and Mission/Bird's Mills, November 25-26, 1863

LOCATION
The sites associated with this assessment are located along South Chickamauga Creek in the vicinity of Brainerd Road and the Brainerd Village Shopping Center. The area appears on the East Chattanooga quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE
The battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863, resulted in an ignominious defeat for the Confederate Army of Tennessee. After abandoning Missionary Ridge, many Southern soldiers retreated eastward along the Bird's Mill and Shallow Ford Roads toward South Chickamauga Creek. Throughout the evening and late into the night of November 25th, thousands of Confederates crossed the creek at the pontoon bridges at Bird's/Mission Mills and the wooden bridge near Shallow Ford.

Realizing the importance of the Shallow Ford bridge as a line of retreat, the Confederate high command kept a small force of infantry and artillery stationed there during the day on November 25th. Around 8 P.M. that evening, men from General Patton Anderson's shattered division began crossing Chickamauga Creek at the Shallow Ford bridge. After his last brigade crossed the span, Anderson made preparations to defend the bridge, but soon received orders to proceed to Chickamauga Station. At 2 A.M. on November 26th, Colonel John H. Anderson, commanding Marcus Wright's Tennessee Brigade, received orders to destroy the span at Shallow Ford. Finding it impossible to burn the heavy green timbers, Anderson instead had his men hack down the bridge with axes. After two hours of hard work, the bridge was gone.

When Confederate General Alexander P. Stewart arrived at the pontoon bridges located at Bird's/Mission Mills on the evening of the 25th, he found large numbers of men from different commands milling around the crossing. After posting his own division to cover the bridges, Stewart ordered the wagons, artillery, and infantrymen from other commands across the creek. When this force and all of William Bate's division had crossed the creek, Stewart's men went over. By midnight, the Confederates had completed the crossing. Two hours later, details from Otho Strahl's brigade destroyed the pontoon bridges. Union soldiers from Philip Sheridan's pursuing division began "to repair some flat boats and prepare for crossing the creek" at Mission Mills the next day, but around 2 P.M. on the 26th they returned to Chattanooga.

VALUES
Significant Views - Commercial development has dramatically altered the viewsheds from the sites of Shallow Ford and Mission/Bird's Mills.
Setting - The sites of Shallow Ford and Mission/Bird’s Mills are within an area of high density commercial development.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - The ruins of Mission/Bird’s Mills are located on an island in South Chickamauga Creek just northeast of the Brainard Village Shopping Center. (Post-Civil War rerouting of the creek created this island.) The mills were originally part of the Brainard Mission, a site occupied by white Christian missionaries and their Cherokee Indian charges from 1817 until 1838. In 1852 the mission site became the property of Philamon Bird; thereafter the mills went by the title of “Mission Mills” or “Bird’s Mills.” Located within the parking lot of the Brainard Village Shopping Center is a cemetery where numbers of the missionaries and their Cherokee pupils are buried.

Union Army officer Oscar F. Harmon left a detailed portrait of the Mission Mills site in a letter home dated February 4, 1864. “A large wooden house still stands on the bank of the river,” wrote Harmon, “used for a school and a boarding house.” Harmon also noted the presence of a “saw and grist mill.” “Everything is now in ruins,” he concluded, “fences gone and grave-yard unprotected.”

Modern Shallow Ford Road, located approximately two and one-half miles north of the Mission/Bird’s Mill site, crosses Chickamauga Creek in the immediate vicinity of the wartime road.

Presumed Wartime Features - The study area includes the site of the pontoon bridges at Shallow Ford (located approximately 2 miles north of Mission/Bird’s Mills) and numerous campsites occupied by Confederate troops during the siege of Chattanooga.

Original Terrain - With the exception of narrow tracts of property along the banks of South Chickamauga Creek, none the terrain within the study area resembles its wartime appearance.

Gateways - N/A

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The sites of Mission/Bird’s Mill and Shallow Ford are within the study area of the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway Corridor. Because of their antebellum and Civil War era significance, these sites should be protected and incorporated into the Greenway.

Further documentation of the Shallow Ford and Bird’s/Mission Mill sites through archaeology and historical research would enhance their value as interpretive points along the Greenway. Once they are incorporated into the Greenway Corridor, interpretation of the sites is recommended through wayside exhibits or signs.

Identification and documentation of known and possible additional antebellum and Civil War features is recommended prior to further alteration of the terrain landscape.

Additional information on the sites of Shallow Ford and Mission/Bird’s Mills is available in the Longstreet-Thomas Library at Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park.

HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-13 MAP

84. Shallow Ford and 84A Mission/Bird’s Mills- The ruins of Mission/Bird’s Mills, 84A, are located on an island in South Chickamauga Creek adjacent to the Brainerd Village Shopping Center. (Post Civil War rerouting of the creek created this island.) The site of Confederate pontoon bridges over South Chickamauga Creek at Shallow Ford, 84, which were utilized during the retreat from Missionary Ridge, is located two miles north of Mission/Bird’s Mills.
TN-14 Actions at the Chickamauga Creek Bridges of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad and the Western & Atlantic Railroad, November 24-26, 1863

LOCATION
The sites associated with this assessment are located just south of the Lightfoot Mill Road bridge over South Chickamauga Creek. The area appears on the East Chattanooga quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE
Throughout the siege of Chattanooga in the fall of 1863, Confederate wagon trains hauled stores from the army’s supply depot at Chickamauga Station to camps located near the base and along the slopes of Missionary Ridge. To allow these trains to pass over South Chickamauga Creek, Confederates placed wooden planks over the southernmost of the three Western and Atlantic Railroad bridges located immediately west of Tunnel Hill. The East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad bridge, located approximately an eighth of a mile north of the southernmost Western and Atlantic span, may also have facilitated wagon traffic.

The railroad bridges served as a line of retreat for the Confederates defending the northern end of Missionary Ridge. During the engagements fought on November 23-25, 1863, Southern soldiers from Marcus Wright’s and Lucius Polk’s brigade guarded the spans. Following the Southern defeat at Missionary Ridge on the afternoon of November 25th, Confederate General William J. Hardee ordered his corps to retreat across South Chickamauga Creek on the railroad bridges.

Benjamin Cheatham’s division was the first unit to cross South Chickamauga Creek on the railroad bridges, followed by W.H.T. Walker’s (commanded by States Rights Gist) and Carter Stevenson’s (commanded by John C. Brown) divisions. The final Confederate force to use the spans was Patrick Cleburne’s division. According to one of Cleburne’s staff officers, James Smith’s Texas brigade was the last body of troops across Chickamauga Creek. Smith’s men marched over the railroad bridges around 9:00 P.M. on the 25th. At some point later in the night, the Confederates burned the bridges, denying use of them to the pursuing Federals.

VALUES
Significant Views - Although residential and commercial development surround the sites of the W & A and ETn. & Ga. railroads bridges, significant tracts of undeveloped land (mainly on the slopes of forested hills) remain along both banks of South Chickamauga Creek.

Setting - The sites of the W & A and ETn. & Ga. railroad bridges are surrounded by high density residential, industrial, and commercial development.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - When an entourage of Union officers, including General U.S. Grant, approached the W & A and ETn. & Ga. railroad bridges on the morning of November 26th, they found both of the structures destroyed. William W. Smith, a civilian accompanying the group, described the ETn. and Ga.
bridge as being “strong and finely built of stone with a short piece of trestle work between this end and the “fill”- The Trestle [had been] ... destroyed." The other bridge, he noted, “was of wood and is entirely destroyed.” Within forty-five minutes, Union engineer officer General William F. Smith had repaired the ETn. & Ga. bridge and Grant’s party crossed the creek.

The stone abutments of the ETn. & Ga. railroad bridge exist today (1996) adjacent to the modern trestle of the L & N Railroad.

**Presumed Wartime Features**— The study area includes the sites of numerous Confederate army camps and fortifications.

**Original Terrain** - Despite the presence of commercial, industrial, and residential development within the study area, significant tracts of undeveloped land exist along South Chickamauga Creek.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The sites of the wartime ETn. & Ga. and W & A railroad bridges are within the study area of the South Chickamauga Creek Greenway. Because these bridges played an important role in the Confederate retreat following the battle of Missionary Ridge, the remnants of the ETn and Ga. span should be preserved and the sites of both spans included within the Greenway. The bridge sites should also be marked and interpreted with wayside exhibits or signs.

Identification and documentation of known and possible additional wartime features should precede future alteration of the terrain landscape.

Additional information on this site is available in the Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment files located in the Longstreet-Thomas Library, Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-14 MAP**

25. East Tennessee and Georgia (Civil War era Chattanooga and Cleveland) Railroad Bridge - The East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad Bridge over South Chickamauga Creek stood along the Confederate Army's line of retreat following the November 25, 1863 battle of Missionary Ridge. The Confederates burned the bridge sometime on the night of the 25th.

26. Western and Atlantic Railroad Bridges - At the time of the Civil War, the Western and Atlantic Railroad crossed winding South Chickamauga Creek immediately west of Tunnel Hill on three wooden trestle bridges. The bridges stood along the Confederate army's line of retreat following the battle of Missionary Ridge on November 25, 1863.
TN-15 Bombardment of Chattanooga, June 7-8, 1862

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located within the city of Chattanooga and North Chattanooga. The area appears on the Chattanooga quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

The first significant military action to occur in Chattanooga during the Civil War took place on June 7-8, 1862. On June 7, a small force of Union troops under General James S. Negley moved down off Walden's Ridge and took up positions along Stringer's Ridge just north of the Tennessee River. While four Federal cannon unlimbered along the ridge, a detachment of bluecoated infantrymen took up positions along the riverbank. Negley stationed his two cavalry regiments behind his artillery to cover the flank and rear of his force.

General Danville Leadbetter, the Confederate commander in Chattanooga, had orders to hold the city and its approaches “as long as possible.” To prevent a river crossing, Leadbetter posted riflemen in earthworks along the riverbanks in town. He stationed one of his batteries in fortifications atop Cameron Hill and his other two on a small adjacent rise known after the Civil War as Reservoir Hill.

From around 5:00 P.M. until dusk on June 7 the Union and Confederate artillery and infantry forces fired at each other across the Tennessee River. The Union artillerists struck numerous buildings in Chattanooga and, according to one source, killed and wounded some of the few civilians left in the city. Several Federal shot struck the steamers Paint Rock and Dunbar, sinking them and their cargoes in the river.

Negley's guns opened again on the city and Confederate infantry camps located near Brabson's Hill at 9:00 A.M. on June 8. This time the Confederate guns did not respond. After approximately six hours, Negley, concerned about the vulnerability of his position, withdrew his command back over Walden's Ridge.

Casualties on both sides had been very small in the two-day action. Despite this lack of severity, the bombardment had given Chattanooga’s civilians an introduction to the hard hand of war.

VALUES

Significant Views - Most of the significant viewsheds within this area have been obscured by high density urban development. Although it is today obscured by foliage, an important viewshed of North Chattanooga exists from Boynton Park on Cameron Hill.

Setting - The study area sites are in an urban setting within Chattanooga and North Chattanooga.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - Although its appearance has changed dramatically since the Civil War, Cameron Hill remains an important landmark on the Chattanooga skyline. The construction of U.S. Highway 27 destroyed Reservoir Hill, a small rise that stood just east of Cameron Hill.

Presumed Wartime Features - The possibility exists of finding through archaeology the sites occupied by
the Union artillery along Stringer's Ridge.

**Original Terrain** - With the exception of portions of Stringer's Ridge, all the terrain within the study area has undergone dramatic alterations since the Civil War.

**Gateways** - N/A

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Commission provided for the interpretation of the June 1862 bombardment of Chattanooga through the erection of two tablets in Boynton Park on the crest of Cameron Hill. Additional signs with maps, illustrations, and text would greatly enhance the present interpretation. The State of Tennessee Historical Marker entitled "Stringer's Ridge," which includes a sentence about the June 1862 bombardment, should be moved from its current location along Cherokee Boulevard/Highway 27 to a location more accessible to motorists.

At present the view across the Tennessee River from Boynton Park is obscured by large trees growing on the northern slopes of Cameron Hill. In order for visitors to understand the spatial relationships between Boynton Park, the city of Chattanooga, the Tennessee River, and Stringer's Ridge, viewsheds should be created by opening narrow corridors on the northern and eastern slopes of Cameron Hill. To protect these viewsheds, scenic easement agreements should be worked out between the city of Chattanooga and the owners of the property comprising the northern face of Cameron Hill.

Interpretation of the June 1862 bombardment and Chattanooga's Civil War defenses would also be possible from numerous points along the Riverwalk, the grounds of the Hunter Art Museum, and the Walnut Street Bridge.

Additional research into primary sources relating to the June 1862 bombardment of Chattanooga might reveal the locations occupied by Union cannon on the north side of the Tennessee River along Stringer's Ridge. If these sites are found, one could also interpret the June 1862 bombardment from the Federal perspective.

**HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-15 MAP**

48. Cameron Hill- This large hill located on the south bank of the Tennessee River is located immediately west of Chattanooga. By the summer of 1862, Confederate forces occupying Chattanooga had crowned the crest of Cameron Hill with earthworks. Cannon positioned in these earthworks duelled with Federal guns across the river on June 7-8, 1862 and August 21, 1863. Union gun crews occupied the crest of Cameron Hill during the siege of Chattanooga. Since the 1890s, the crest of Cameron Hill has been graded several times to facilitate the development of houses and apartments.

49. Reservoir Hill- This small rise stood at the time of the Civil War on the Tennessee River just east of Cameron Hill. By the summer of 1862 the Confederate Army had constructed fortifications atop this hill. The construction of U.S. Highway 27 obliterated Reservoir Hill.

50. Stringer's Ridge- This ridgeline north of the Tennessee River runs northeast from Mocassin Point for several miles. On June 6-7, 1862, Union artillerymen stationed on Stringer's Ridge bombarded Chattanooga and duelled with Confederate gunners located south of the town. On August 21, 1863, Union gunners from the 18th Indiana Battery positioned on Stringer's Ridge roughly 1 3/4 miles due north of the modern Walnut Street Bridge again bombarded Chattanooga and duelled with its Southern defenders.
CHATTANOOGA AREA CIVIL WAR
SITES ASSESSMENT

TN-16 Sherman’s Hidden Camp in North Chattanooga,
November 21-24, 1863

LOCATION
The sites associated with this assessment are located in the city of Red Bank in the vicinity of Memorial Drive. The area appears on the Chattanooga quadrangle of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE
When U.S. Grant took command of Union forces in the West in mid-October 1863, he ordered William T. Sherman to move a portion of the Army of the Tennessee from Mississippi to the Chattanooga, Tennessee area. Hoping to raise the siege of Federal forces in Chattanooga, the Union high command decided that Sherman’s men should cross the Tennessee River on the pontoon bridges at Brown’s Ferry, march across Moccasin Bend, and establish “hidden camps” behind the wooded foothills north of Chattanooga. “Not seeing anything further of the Union columns,” wrote Grant, “the Confederates would necessarily be at a loss to know whether they were moving to Knoxville or [were being] held on the north side of the river for future operations against Chattanooga.” After leaving the hidden camps, Sherman’s men would cross the Tennessee River a second time near the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek and move against the right flank of Bragg’s army on the northern end of Missionary Ridge.

U.S. Grant had hoped to begin offensive operations against the Confederate Army on November 21 but poor weather delayed his plans. By November 23, Sherman had almost all of his forces across the rain-swollen Tennessee at Brown’s Ferry with the exception of a single division, which remained behind in Lookout Valley.

The Union troops that made it into the foothills north of Chattanooga located many of their camps near the base of Crane’s Hill, an eminence crowned with a Union Army Signal Station. While at these camps, the soldiers prepared for battle, sending surplus baggage to the rear. On the afternoon of November 23, Sherman’s columns left their bivouacs, marching westward on military roads prepared several days earlier. As they moved toward staging areas for the crossing of the Tennessee River, many of the men thought about the grim work that lay before them.

VALUES
Significant Views - Although it is today inaccessible to the public, the crest of Crane’s Hill offers a significant view of downtown Chattanooga.

Setting - The sites of Sherman’s hidden camps are today covered with residential, commercial, and light industrial development.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - Crane’s Hill was the location for a Union Army signal station during the siege of Chattanooga.

Presumed Wartime Features - The valleys and ravines in the vicinity of Crane’s Hill and modern Memorial Drive are the location of campsites utilized by thousands of Union soldiers in November 1863.
Original Terrain - Much if not all of the terrain in North Chattanooga has been altered by commercial and
industrial development.

Gateways - N/A

DESIRED CONDITIONS

From November 20 to November 23, 1863, thousands of Union soldiers under General William T. Sherman
moved into temporary camps among the forested foothills in what is today North Chattanooga. Today a Tennessee
State Highway Marker along Memorial Drive at the Chattanooga Memorial Park Cemetery provides interpretation of
the hidden camps.

It is believed that the large wooded hill located directly south of the cemetery is Crane's Hill. When this is
confirmed, the National Park Service should work with local officials of the city of Red Bank and interested citizens to
encourage the erection of a marker or wayside exhibit describing the function and importance of the signal station
located here.

HISTORIC RESOURCES, KEY TO TN-16 MAP

7. Sherman's hidden camps- From November 20 through 23, 1863, thousands of Union soldiers from William
T. Sherman's Army of the Tennessee camped in the wooded hills and valleys that today comprise North Chattanooga.
This Union high command chose the area as a campground because it was hidden from the view of Confederate
lines surrounding Chattanooga. Sherman's men left their concealed camps on the afternoon of November 23,
marching toward assigned staging areas where they crossed the Tennessee River.

8. Crane's Hill- This high wooded eminence in what is today North Chattanooga served during the 1863
siege of Chattanooga as a Union Army signal station.
TN-17 Actions on Lookout Mountain, September - November 1863

LOCATION

The sites associated with this assessment are located on the slopes and crest of Lookout Mountain. The area appears on the Chattanooga, TN and Fort Oglethorpe, GA quadrangles of the U.S. Geological Survey Maps.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Following its defeat at the battle of Chickamauga on September 19-20, 1863, the Union Army of the Cumberland retreated northward to Chattanooga. Unfortunately for the Federals, Union Army commander William S. Rosecrans chose to anchor the left flank of his position at Chattanooga on Chattanooga Creek. On the dominating crest of Lookout Mountain just west of Chattanooga Creek, the Union high command posted only a single brigade of infantry. This brigade repulsed a Confederate cavalry attack launched against it on September 23, but received orders to evacuate the mountain at 2:00 A.M. the next morning. By dawn of September 24, the Rebel cavalrmen claimed possession of Lookout.

The seizure of Lookout gave the Confederates control of two major supply routes running into Chattanooga, the railroad and wagon road that ran around the mountain's northern end. In hopes of shelling the Union troops out of Chattanooga, Confederate Army commander Braxton Bragg ordered the deployment of artillery on the northernmost point of Lookout Mountain. Eventually twenty long-range pieces and a few howitzers under the command of Colonel E.P. Alexander crowned the summit of the 1,500 foot high eminence.

Alexander’s gunners commenced their bombardment on September 29. Day after day they lobbed shells into Chattanooga and dueled with a “vicious” fortified Union battery on Moccasin Bend. By October 5 Alexander realized the futility of these endeavors. His guns had been firing at extreme range with frequently faulty ammunition. The bombardment had caused little damage to the Federals.

Union movements to capture Brown’s Ferry and Lookout Valley on October 27 and 28 alarmed the Confederate high command. Hoping to block the Federal thrusts, Confederate General James Longstreet ordered elements of his command to march from Chattanooga Valley over Lookout Mountain into Lookout Valley. Union artillery fired from Moccasin Bend made such a movement across the exposed northern face of Lookout Mountain dangerous during daylight hours. Consequently, the Confederates moved across the mountain only after dusk, resulting in the nighttime engagements of Wauhatchie and Smith’s Hill. These battles were disappointing failures to the Confederates and assured Union possession of Lookout Valley.

The dramatic but relatively bloodless “Battle above the Clouds” on November 24, 1863, resulted in the seizure of Lookout Mountain by Union forces. The heaviest fighting during the engagement occurred in the vicinity of the Cravens House. There several Confederate brigades held off advancing Union forces long enough to allow the Southerners on top of the mountain to conduct a withdrawal down the Whiteside Pike. Union soldiers within Chattanooga received confirmation that the sixty-three day Confederate occupation of Lookout Mountain had ended at dawn on November 25, when soldiers from the 8th (U.S.) Kentucky Infantry waved their national colors from the summit.
VALUES

Significant Views - The viewshed from the crest of Lookout Mountain has been rightfully famous for many years. Modern suburban development has obscured the view in many places, leaving Point Park and Sunset Rock two of the few locales where visitors can look off the mountain.

Setting - The crest of Lookout Mountain is today covered with residential and commercial development. Similar, but less extensive, development exists along the northern, northeastern, and eastern slopes of the mountain.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features - Sections of the wartime Wauhatchie and Whiteside Pikes exist today as pedestrian trails. Many of the dramatic natural features, including rock outcroppings and formations that have always attracted people to Lookout Mountain, still exist. The postwar Robert Cravens house, now a part of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, stands on the site of the wartime structure.

Presumed Wartime Features - The study area includes the sites of Confederate and Union camps and fortifications, as well as the sites of buildings comprising the community of Summertown.

Original Terrain - Residential development and the creation of Point Park have dramatically altered the terrain on the crest of Lookout Mountain. Thanks to preservation measures taken by affluent Chattanoogans earlier in this century, portions of the western and eastern slopes of Lookout Mountain have escaped development and are today part of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Gateways - The Scenic Highway (TN Route 148) and East Brow Road are the main routes utilized annually by many thousands of tourists ascending Lookout Mountain. In a number of places the Scenic Highway runs through part of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

DESIRED CONDITIONS

The Lookout Mountain battlefield is one of the most-visited tourist attractions in metropolitan Chattanooga. In order to protect the battlefield’s historic and scenic integrity, measures should be taken to forestall development on the northern and northeastern face of Lookout Mountain. Such efforts should include the pursuit of land protection agreements with landowners. In working toward this goal, the National Park Service should work alongside several local organizations, including the Lookout Mountain Protection Association and Reflection Riding.

Protection should also be sought for the Lookout Mountain battlefield through the conferment of National Register status, which should be pursued through the Tennessee State Historic Preservation Office. Because Lookout Mountain is within the Chattanooga city limits, the Chattanooga Historic Zoning Commission should be approached in the future about the possibility of designating the battlefield a local historic district.

With the exception of two Tennessee state highway markers, nothing marks the site of Summertown on the crest of Lookout Mountain. A wayside exhibit, similar to what the U.S. Park Service uses today, would be a significant improvement to the current on-site interpretation of Summertown.
CHATTANOOGA AREA CIVIL WAR SITES ASSESSMENT
69. Summertown Road/Whiteside Pike/Lookout Pike- Early Chattanooga capitalist James Whiteside established this road, known variously as the Whiteside Pike, the Summertown Road, and Lookout Pike, in the mid-1850s. It ran up the eastern side of Lookout Mountain to the resort community of Summertown and was the Chattanooga area's major route to the crest of Lookout Mountain. During the November 24, 1863 battle of Lookout Mountain, Confederate General James K. Jackson established his headquarters at the intersection of the Summertown Road and the mountainside road leading to the Cravens House.

70. Old Wauhatchie Pike/Kelly's Ferry Road- This road ran around the northern base of Lookout Mountain just south of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863 Union infantry regiments advanced eastward along this road. The Confederates, in anticipation of such a movement, had earlier barricaded the road with fallen timber.

71. Summertown- The completion of the Whiteside Turnpike in the early 1850s allowed for the development of a hamlet of summer and permanent homes on the crest of Lookout Mountain. This community, located approximately three-quarters of a mile south of the northern end of Lookout Mountain, became known as Summertown. By 1859 Summertown boasted numerous residences, several large hotels, and a school for boys. The Civil War wrought dramatic changes on Summertown. By the summer of 1862 the Lookout Hotel had been turned into a Confederate Army hospital. Confederate soldiers camped in Summertown during the 1863 siege of Chattanooga, utilizing the buildings and constructing earthen breastworks through the community. Union troops occupied Summertown after November 24, 1863, establishing a hospital there for convalescent army officers. By the summer of 1865 the hospital was gone and Summertown was "a deserted village."

72. Confederate fortifications on the crest of Lookout Mountain-During the 1863 Campaign for Chattanooga a line of Confederate entrenchments ran approximately a half mile from east to west across the crest of the mountain one and a half miles south of present-day Point Park. Other earthworks, including log and dirt artillery emplacements, existed within what is today Point Park.

73. Sunset Rock- This rock outcropping on the western edge of the crest of Lookout Mountain was probably a Confederate signal station during the 1863 Campaign for Chattanooga and the location of an important October 26, 1863 meeting between Confederate generals Braxton Bragg and James Longstreet. The outcropping, located on West Brow Road one mile south of Point Park, is administered by the U.S. National Park Service.
RECOMMENDATIONS AND IMPLEMENTATION

The information gathered and developed for this Assessment needs to be disseminated as widely as possible and to as many of the region’s decision-makers as possible. Many of the sites evaluated during this process have been greatly degraded because very few people knew of their historical significance. This Assessment has created a database of important information about some of the region’s most historically-significant sites, but unless this information is used to make informed land use decisions in the region, the preservation potential that the Assessment offers will be lost.

The key way for this Assessment to be successful and for area Civil War resources to be properly protected and interpreted is for area elected officials, planning commissions, agency directors and others to incorporate these findings into their on-going planning efforts. That includes incorporation of this information into state, county and community comprehensive plans and site development designs; incorporation into state, regional and local transportation plans; and even incorporation into recreation, greenway, trail and open space plans.

By referring area developers to this information during the site review process when they are developing local tracts, it could lead to preservation of portions of a tract that are historically-significant by placing development on the tract in a more appropriate location. This Assessment information might also aid area planning commissions as they are making zoning decisions about properties. By knowing where important historic resources occur and their significance, they can better identify appropriate uses for these lands.

Planning to improve the quality and preserve the integrity of existing transportation corridors, “gateways,” into units of the National Military Park is also critical. Efforts to manage growth along these corridors and beautify them through landscaping, streetscaping and sign ordinances will benefit not only the Park and its visitors, but also the communities adjacent to these roadways.

Recreation and greenway planning efforts can also incorporate this valuable historic resource information into their park, trail, greenway and open space plans. Many of the area’s important Civil War resources are found at sites that are also highly desirable for passive recreation or as greenways; where both recreational and historic preservation objectives can be met simultaneously, area leaders should work to preserve these sites and develop interpretive facilities along with recreational facilities.

Most specifically, the Assessment planning team developed the following list of recommended actions to encourage the preservation and interpretation of many of the significant sites:

1. Meet with representatives of the Tennessee Riverpark, the South Chickamauga Creek Greenways Alliance and the Friends of the North Chickamauga Creek Greenway to discuss incorporation of preservation/interpretation opportunities for Civil War sites along these river and stream corridors into on-going greenway planning efforts.

2. Prepare amendments to the existing National Register of Historic Places listing for the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park to ensure that all contributing features are listed (this would expand the listing to also include historic resources other than Civil War resources).

3. Explore the designation of several important Civil War-related sites in Catoosa and Walker Counties, Georgia as a “Regionally Important Resource” (RIR), which
are nominated by various interested parties, ranked by Regional Development Centers and granted preliminary RIR designation by the Georgia Department of Community Assistance Board. A resource management strategy is then developed for the resource.

4. Meet with representatives of the Georgia Scenic Byways Project to pursue potential scenic byway designations for historically-significant road corridors in Catoosa and Walker Counties, Georgia.

5. Pursue comprehensive “gateway” planning opportunities for the primary corridors into the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

6. Explore potential Civil War site historic overlay zoning in Chattanooga and Hamilton County, Tennessee.

7. Establish an on-going community education program to inform area leaders about Civil War resource preservation needs and opportunities in the Chattanooga area.

8. Identify potential tax incentives to local landowners who would be interested in preserving portions of their land for protection of Civil War resources.

9. Explore potential hillsides/steep slope and floodplain protection ordinances to protect both natural and cultural resources in the region.

10. Pursue more detailed research and Geographic Information System (GIS) mapping of resources for study sites (including archaeological surveys/testing of very significant sites).

11. Identify and work with key property owners at very significant sites.

12. Explore funding opportunities for interpretive signage at several important sites.


14. Explore the preparation of a National Register District nomination for the Chickamauga Battlefield.

15. Explore the incorporation of important regional Civil War resources into a proposal for a National Heritage Area (if legislation is passed in the future to create a National Heritage Areas Program and designation).

16. Advocate the creation of a land trust that focuses on the protection of Civil War resources (both the Tennessee Wars Commission and the Georgia Civil War Commission are exploring the development of statewide land trusts dedicated to Civil War resource protection).

17. Explore the development of a heritage trail for the Chickamauga-Chattanooga Campaign.

18. Seek funding to evaluate the economic potential of Civil War resource-related tourism to the regional economy.

19. Move toward an action plan for the preservation/interpretation of important sites assessed during this project (possibly, through the creation of a public/private task force).


Additionally, specific recommendations for each site have been developed and are included in the desired condition statements of each individual site assessment. These specific recommendations should also be incorporated into the planning process.

For area agencies, organizations and individuals interested in making use of this information to help preserve and interpret area Civil War resources, there is much information available. Appendix 2 contains information on land protection techniques; Appendix 3 addresses incorporation of resource protection in subdivision design; and Appendix 4 provides information on sources of funding and technical assistance to assist with Civil War resource protection.
This Assessment is only the beginning of a very successful public/private partnership of area agencies, organizations and individuals that will lead to better preservation and interpretation of local Civil War resources. A primary ingredient of this success must be education:

- education of local property owners about the importance of resources on their property;
- education of local decision-makers about the need to act quickly to preserve some of these important sites;
- education of area leaders that preservation can lead to tangible economic benefits for the region;
- education of local historians and preservationists that development is not always detrimental and that they must work with area developers to identify important resources and steer improper development away from those resources.

In addition to this Assessment report, information on individual sites is also available in more comprehensive formats. The National Military Park has copies of the more extensive assessments for each of the sites that include bibliographic sources and a more detailed historical overview. Appendix 5 includes one of the more comprehensive assessments as an example. The Park also has thorough files on each of the sites. These resources are available for use by the general public.

For further information about the Assessment or to learn more about an individual site, contact the Park historian at the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, P.O. Box 2128, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia 30742, (706) 866-9241.
“Civil War Advisory Commission
Report on the Nation’s Civil War Battlefields”
Executive Summary

The nation’s Civil War heritage is in grave danger. It is disappearing under buildings, parking lots and highways. Recognizing this as a serious national problem, Congress established the Civil War Sites Advisory Commission in 1991. The Commission was to identify the significant Civil War sites, determine their condition, assess threats to their integrity, and offer alternatives for their preservation and interpretation. Because of limited time and resources, the Commission concentrated on battlefields as the central focus of the Civil War, and of many contemporary historic preservation decisions.

Protecting these battlefields preserves an important educational asset for the nation because:

- Seeing the battlefield is basic to an understanding of military campaigns and battles while the latter are crucial to comprehending all other aspects of the Civil War.
- To be upon a battlefield is to experience an emotional empathy with the men, and, in fact, the women who fought there.
- Clashing convictions and the determination to defend them cost the nation 620,000 lives.
- The values tested and clarified in that great conflict are what continue to bind the nation together today.

Today, more than one-third of all principal Civil War battlefields are either lost or are hanging onto existence by the slenderest of threads. It is not too late to protect the remaining battlefields if the nation acts swiftly. If it does not act now, however, within 10 years we may lose fully two-thirds of the principal battlefields.

The Primary Battlefield Findings

The Battlefield Sites: Some 10,500 armed conflicts occurred during the Civil War ranging from battles to minor skirmishes; 384 conflicts (3.7 percent) were identified as the principal battles and classified according to their historic significance.

Class A and B battlefields represent the principal strategic operations of the war. Class C and D battlefields usually represent operations with limited tactical objectives of enforcement and occupation.

- **45 sites (12 percent) were ranked “A”** (having a decisive influence on a campaign and a direct impact on the course of the war);
- **104 sites (27 percent) were ranked “B”** (having a direct and decisive influence on their campaign);
- **128 sites (33 percent) were ranked “C”** (having observable influence on the outcome of a campaign);
- **107 sites (28 percent) were ranked “D”** (having a limited influence on the outcome of their campaign or operation but achieving or affecting important local objectives).

The 384 principal battles occurred in 26 states. States with fifteen or more include: Virginia (123), Tennessee (38), Missouri (29), Georgia (28), Louisiana (23), North Carolina (20), Arkansas (17) and Mississippi (16).
Some counties, such as Henrico and Dinwiddie Counties in Virginia and Charleston County in South Carolina have a great concentration of battlefields. Yet, even in Virginia, where two great armies fought for most of four years, only one-third of the counties have any of the principal Civil War battlefields.

Forty-three percent of the battlefields are completely in private ownership. An additional 49 percent are under multiple kinds of ownership (e.g. private, state, and Federal). Only 4 percent of the principal battlefields are owned primarily by the Federal, state or local governments.

**Their Condition:** Nineteen percent (71) of the Civil War battlefields are already lost as intact historic landscapes. Half of the 232 principal battlefields that currently are in good or fair condition are now experiencing high or moderate threats. Most of these sites will be lost or seriously fragmented within the coming 10 years, many very soon. Only one-third of the principal battlefields currently face low threats.

**Their Preservation:** Some 22 percent (84) of principal battlefields have been listed in, or determined eligible for, the National Register of Historic Places.

Sixteen battlefields are designated National Historic Landmarks; 58 are partly or entirely included within the boundaries of national park units; 37 principal battlefields have some state park ownership. Many of these parks protect only very small areas of the battlefield.

**Priority 1 Civil War Battlefields:**
**Sites With a Critical Need for Coordinated Nationwide Action by the Year 2000**

### Class A Sites:
- Antietam, MD
- Bentonville, NC
- Cedar Creek, VA
- Chancellorville, VA
- Chattanooga, TN
- Chickamauga, GA
- Cold Harbor, VA
- Fort Donelson, TN
- Gaines' Mill, VA
- Gettysburg, PA
- Glorietta Pass, NM
- Malvern Hill, VA
- Mobile Bay, AL
- Perryville, KY
- Petersburg, VA
- Port Hudson, LA
- 2nd Manassas, VA
- Spotsylvania CH, VA
- Vicksburg, MS
- Wilderness, VA

### Class B Sites:
- Allatoona, GA
- Boydton Plank Road, VA
- Brandy Station, VA
- Brices Cross Roads, MS
- Bristoe Station, VA
- Chaffin's Farm/New Market Heights, VA
- Chickasaw Bayou, MS
- Corinth, MS
- 1st Kernstown, VA
- Fisher's Hill, VA
- Fort Davidson, MO
- Glendale, VA
- Harpers Ferry, WV
- Honey Springs, OK
- Kennesaw Mountain, GA
- Mill Springs, KY
- Mine Run, VA
- Monocacy, MD
- Newtonia, MO
- North Anna, VA
- Port Gibson, MS
- Prairie Grove, AR
- Raymond, MS
- Rich Mountain, WV
- Secessionville, SC
- 2nd Deep Bottom, VA
- South Mountain, MD
- Spring Hill, TN
- White Oak Road, VA
Land Protection Techniques

* Prepared by the Southeast Office of the Trust for Public Land

* Note: This material was largely excerpted from the California Coastal Conservancy’s *A Non-profit Primer*.

The accompanying definitions were compiled by the Land Trust Alliance and Joan Vilms.

Choosing Which Tool to Use

One prerequisite of effective conservation land acquisition is gaining a working knowledge of the techniques for permanently preserving land-based resources. A range of techniques can be creatively applied, singly or in combination, to meet local conservation objectives.

Many of these techniques could be - indeed, are - the subject of entire volumes. The purpose of this section is to simply introduce the most commonly used of these techniques.

The principal tools available for preserving specific parcels of land include:

- Full market value purchases
- Donations or bargain sales
- Conservation easements
- Options and rights-of-first-refusal
- Leases and management agreements
- Remainder interests
- Undivided interests
- Dedications and pre-acquisitions
- Conservation investors
- Limited or joint venture development
- Installment sales
- Lease with option to buy
- Purchase (or donation) with leaseback
- Donation by will
- Exchange

These tools are by no means mutually exclusive. Easements, for example, may be acquired by purchase (rarely) or by donation. The bargain sale technique is intermediate between donation (acquisition at no cost) and full market value purchase. Options and rights-of-first-refusal can be purchased either to the full interest in a property or to lesser interests in such an easement. The limited development alternative typically involves clustering higher development densities on less-environmentally sensitive portions of a site in order to pay for preserving the sensitive portions by the imposition of an easement or other deed restriction.
Purchase vs. Donation or Bargain Sale

Interests in land, whether fee or less-than-fee (e.g., conservation easements), can be acquired through one of three approaches:

- Full market value purchase
- Donation
- Bargain sale

The full market value purchase approach is the acquisition of the maximum possible rights of ownership in real property. The land is acquired outright for fair market.

Donation is the option of choice when limited funds are available, since it requires no cash outlay and thus permits limited resources to be used for other important activities. The corresponding advantage to the landowner is that outright donation of land offers the greatest tax benefits.

The bargain sale approach lies between full market value purchase and donation. As the term implies, in a bargain sale of land or a partial property interest, a landowner transfers title at a price below market value. In this way, he/she obtains valuable tax benefits as well as direct cash return.

Conservation Easements

A conservation easement is a deed restriction, granted by a landowner on a parcel of land that prevents its development. The conservation easement is perhaps the conservation tool most frequently employed by local land trusts.

Other Methods

Depending on specific circumstances, there are many other tools from which to choose. A common theme of these tools is the ability they give the acquiring organization to leverage or control the fate of important lands with small amounts of “up-front” money. The principal alternatives are briefly described on the following pages.

Tools That Buy Time

Options

Options provide a government agency or a land trust with a temporary interest in a property while funds are raised to enable permanent acquisition. An option is simply the right to purchase a property at a specific price by a specified time. If the necessary funds are raised in time, the option can be “exercised”; if not, the option interest expires. The land buyer is not obliged to purchase the land. Options can be purchased at a negotiated fraction of the ultimate purchase price, often for the amount of the holding costs (property taxes, sewer assessments, mortgage payments, etc.), or they may be donated by the landowner. Developers themselves often acquire a legal interest in land via the option device, helping protect against the many risks associated with obtaining regulatory approval and financing for projects. The tangible deadline imposed by an option may be very useful in marshalling the necessary funds.

Rights-of-First-Refusal

Similar in many respects to an option, a right-of-first-refusal is an agreement between a landowner and a land buyer that if the former receives an offer to buy his/her property or decides to put it on the market, the land buyer will have a specified period of time in which to match the offer before it will be sold to anyone else. Land trusts and government agencies can acquire such rights, by purchase or donation, in order to “tie down” an interest in
important resource lands without having to purchase them immediately. If such property is to be sold to a new owner interested in conserving its resource values, actual purchase by the holder of the right-of-first-refusal may not be necessary.

Both the right-of-first-refusal and the option buy time. Generally, at least some token amount is paid for these interests, and a written contract is recorded with the county to put others on notice regarding the new legal interest in the property.

**Leases/Management Agreements**

These tools provide at least some temporary control over land use without the expense and commitment associated with outright purchase. Leases typically give a land trust or local government exclusive access rights to properties, which can be useful in ensuring protection of fragile on-site resources. Management agreements are less commonly used. These either give the right to manage a property for a certain time, or specify the terms and restrictions under which the landowner can continue to manage the property. Generally, both leases and management agreements are recorded and remain in force for their full term even if the land itself changes hands.

**Remainder Interests**

A donor may give his or her entire interest in a personal residence or farm, but retain a life estate. This mechanism gives the former owner the right to use the property for the rest of his or her life. Internal Revenue Service (IRS) regulations require that the conveyance not be in trust, and the remainder interest must be in the home or farm itself, not in the proceeds of the sale.

The amount of tax deduction is the fair market value of the remainder interest, with depletion and depreciation during the life estate taken into account, as well as the life expectancy of the donor. The IRS publishes a series of tables to help taxpayers compute the value of life estates and remainder interests.

**Undivided Interests**

An undivided portion of an entire interest in property is basically co-ownership of property. For example, one owner may hold a 20% undivided interest in the property while the other may hold an 80% undivided interest. Both owners are entitled to exercise all ownership rights in the property, therefore, and take the fair market value of that portion as a tax deduction. When a gift of appreciated property exceeds the percentage limitations on charitable contributions, a landowner may consider giving undivided portions of the property in successive years in order to benefit from the full value of the deduction.

**Tools That Find New Owners**

**Dedication/Pre-acquisition**

Local, private nonprofit land trusts often acquire property interests in order to hold and manage them in perpetuity. In some cases, however, a private, nonprofit land conservation organization can work in closer cooperation with the public sector. Nonprofits can sometimes play a useful role in pre-acquiring properties for subsequent resale to public agencies. Public dedications of land by a nonprofit serve the public agency by augmenting public preserve holdings at reduced or no acquisition expense. Because public conservation agencies typically have greater land holdings than local land trusts, they often can manage an additional increment with greater economy of scale.
Conservation Investors

In the private real estate industry, many ventures are financed through syndications, whereby many individuals with investable resources join together to provide the financing for a project. In return they receive some combination of tax benefit, periodic income, and capital gain upon resale. This same technique, with many variations, can also be applied in conserving land resources. In some cases, a local, private nonprofit land trust may be able to sell deed restricted property to someone (or a group of people) looking for an aesthetically pleasing place to vacation. This technique is not readily available to public agencies and local governments.

Tools That Involve Development

Limited Development

Employed by a few innovative private, nonprofit land conservation groups on a highly selective basis, this technique typically entails the cluster development of the relatively non-sensitive portions of a land parcel in order to compensate economically for restricting development on the sensitive portions of a site. This strategy can help meet conservation objectives on land owned by someone economically unable to use the tax benefits associated with donations and bargain sales. Moreover, because such tax benefits can seldom do more than partially compensate the landowner for the loss of land value associated with an easement or other restriction, limited development can provide an additional return, and therefore incentive, for acts of stewardship.

The qualifier “limited” is used advisedly, because this tool is only appropriate for those parcels of sufficient size and with appropriate conditions to allow development without endangering the resources to be protected. Local governments employ a similar conservation tool with “cluster” or “open space” subdivision ordinances and mandatory space set aside.

Joint Ventures

One other tool occasionally applied by creative nonprofit land conservancies involves both a limited development and partnership between a nonprofit and a landowner. In such partnerships, the latter provides the land and/or other contributions. Each party shares in a prescribed way in the proceeds of development. As with conservation investors, this tool has not been employed by local governments for land conservation.

Variations on Tools

Installment Sale

Sometimes referred to as a land contract, an installment sale can offer an advantage to a conservation buyer when used in conjunction with a full fair market value sale by spreading payments over time. Similarly, it can offer an advantage to the seller in a bargain sale transaction by enabling the seller to spread out the income tax benefit associated with the charitable element of the bargain sale beyond the six years allowable for a donation given entirely in one tax year. This can enable the seller with an adjusted gross income relatively low in comparison to the value of the donation to “use up” more of the potential income tax benefits attributable to the donation.

An installment sale generally is less desirable from a buyer’s perspective than the incremental acquisition over time of an increasing percentage of undivided interest in property or the purchase of subdivided property in pieces over time. If the buyer fails to meet a payment under terms of an installment sales contract, it could forfeit its right to purchase the property, along with the balance of all previous payments.
**Lease with Option to Buy**

This is slightly different from an installment sale in that the option does not commit the buyer to purchase and the tax treatment for the seller will not be the same. However, the cash flow effects are similar as lease payments will be credited towards the purchase price if the buyer chooses to exercise its option.

**Purchase (or Donation) and Leaseback**

This tool enables a conservation buyer to control the use of land while enabling the seller or donor to continue living there without paying property taxes. Additionally, a donor could receive income tax benefits and/or the buyer might receive a regular cash flow of lease payments. The leaseback or lease-purchase also enables a local government to acquire property when funds for the entire purchase are not available in a single fiscal year, while allowing immediate public use of the property.

**Donation by Will**

This is a tool for landowners who are unwilling to convey an interest in property during their lifetime, but choose to do so only at the time of their death. This technique does not allow the landowner to take advantage of potential income tax benefits, but the value of their remaining estate (and associated taxes) is reduced.

**Exchange**

This is a tool which enables a landowner to defer capital gains taxes by accepting another property of “like kind” in trade for the property a government agency or local land trust is interested in. A cash payment or receipt may also be included as part of the transaction. The property to be exchanged may be acquired through either purchase or donation. A private, nonprofit might also play the role of a facilitator or such an exchange between the landowner and a public agency.

**Conservation Choices**

Following are definitions for the terms used in the Landowner's Options. (These definitions were compiled by the Land Trust Alliance and Joan Vilms). These terms are discussed in more detail in the previous section.

**Charitable Trust**

A gift of land as the beneficiary of a living trust or charitable remainder trust.

**Conservation Easement**

A conservation easement is the legal instrument by which a landowner: A) limits, without relinquishing ownership, the development potential of property which has significant natural resource, open space or habitat value, and B) grants the right to conserve those values.

**Conservation Lease**

An annual or term method of protecting natural resources or habitat.

**Gift by Devise**

A gift of land through a person’s will.

**Option to Buy**

A written agreement by which the landowner agrees to sell the right to buy the land for a certain period of time.
**Lease Back**
A conveyance of property that includes a right to lease by the former owner.

**Registry**
A registry program honors and recognizes owners of outstanding natural areas for their commitment to the protection of unique sites. Registration is voluntary and non-binding. It is an agreement that may be canceled by either party at any time. Registration involves no payment or receipt of funds.

**Reserved Life Estate**
Also a remainder interest. A conveyance of fee title by grant deed with a life estate reserved. The right of lifetime tenancy for some certain person.

**Restrictive Covenants**
Limiting future use of the property through conditions or restrictions.

**Right-of-First-Refusal**
A recorded agreement that requires landowners, if they receive an offer to buy their land, to allow the land trust to match the offered price.

**Term Conservation Easement**
A conservation easement for a term of years. Not in perpetuity, so not tax deductible.

**Compensation Choices**

**Bargain Sales**
A sale to a land trust (or other qualified entity) at less than fair market value. The seller receives the sale price and difference between that price and the appraised fair market value qualifies as a tax deductible, charitable contribution.

**Exchange**
A means of trading equities in two or more real properties. Treated as a single transaction.

**Installment Sale**
A tax-motivated mechanism that spreads the income from the sale over several years, thereby helping to reduce capital gains taxes.

**Market Sale**
A sale of real property priced at fair market value (FMV).

**Nonfinancial Benefits**
Non-monetary rewards such as public recognition, dispute settlement, mutual protection with neighbors, and peace of mind - to name a few.

**Quid Pro Quo**
Literally "something for something." An equal exchange or substitution. Frequently involves development trade-offs.

**Tax Benefits**
Income and estate tax deductions derived from qualified charitable contributions.
Conservation Subdivision Design: A Four-Step Process

If you live in a rural area or along the suburban fringe, chances are that you live not far from a stream valley, wildflower meadow, or patch of woods. Chances are also good that none of these special places will be recognizable 20 or 30 years from now, unless they are in a public park, state forest or wildlife refuge, or unless they happen to be protected through a conservation easement held by a conservation organization such as the Natural Lands Trust.

That is because most townships have adopted zoning and subdivision ordinances whose principal purpose is to set rules for the orderly conversion of virtually all land that is dry, flood-free and flat to moderately sloping, into developed properties. Fortunately, practical alternatives do in fact exist, and this publication describes a straight-forward way to ensure that new subdivisions are designed around the central organizing principle of conservation. This technique can also be used to help communities create an interconnected network of open space through creative approaches to land development.

The aerial drawing above shows how a partially wooded property could be developed at the full two-acre density allowed under local zoning, following the principles of conservation design. Altogether, two-thirds of this 82-acre parcel could be conserved, including 17 acres of wetlands and steep slopes, and 37 acres of upland without any building constraints.

Although the hedgerows on this site are not visually spectacular, they are capable of providing instant...
buffering between backyards in addition to their intrinsic habitat value. The species found there along a typical 300-foot length include white ash, cockspur hawthorn, black cherry, shadblow serviceberry, hackberry and white oak. These trees provide many perching, feeding and nesting opportunities for a variety of arboreal birds such as indigo buntings, tree swallows and bluebirds.

Below them grows a dense thicket of shrubs including black chokeberry, box huckleberry, pin cherry, American hazelnut, viburnum, elderberry and blackberry bramble which, together with a variety of thick meadow grasses, offer excellent cover for meadow voles and other small rodents, providing abundant food sources for foxes and other carnivores.

The little hollow sheltering the spring house where the stream rises is filled with rue anemone, sweet flag, marsh bellflowers, turtlehead, spearmint, milkweed, silky dogwood and summersweet or sweet pepperbush, and the wildflower meadow in the northwest corner of the property is noted for its wild strawberry, sleepy catchfly, tall anemone thimbleweed and broomsedge. These features can also be seen in Figure 2, showing the site in its pre-development state.

Under normal development circumstances, not one of these features would rate highly enough for it to be designed around and saved, or even noted, as local ordinances typically do not address conservation of such natural areas. However, they provide food and shelter for a myriad of birds, small mammals, amphibians and insects. (For example, milkweed is a critical plant in the life cycle of the Monarch butterfly, a species that is currently suffering markedly from the careless destruction of this kind of habitat, which is almost universally being replaced by tidy suburban lawns.)
CONVENTIONAL
SUBDIVISION DESIGN

Figures 3 and 4 illustrate the typical kind of "checkerboard" layout that is permitted (sometimes even required) by local zoning and subdivision ordinances. Conventional developments such as this needlessly displace wildlife habitat and convert other natural areas into ecologically diminished suburban yardspace. The same number of houses could just as easily be accommodated onto a smaller portion of the land, not only reducing development costs but also helping to foster a greater sense of community among the new residents by providing them with a more neighborly arrangement of homes. The two-acre lots shown in these drawings are "too large to mow and too small to plow." Meanwhile, many forms of wildlife are driven farther away, and opportunities to take woodland walks or weekend strolls across wildflower meadows simply do not exist, because every acre has been divided into private lawns and yards.

THE CONTEXT

Municipal Planning for Conservation and Development

To broaden land conservation efforts throughout the region, the Natural Lands Trust has for the past three years been working on an approach to revising local zoning and subdivision ordinances that will multiply the options available to landowners, setting higher standards for both the quantity and quality of land that is set aside for permanent conservation.

Network of Conservation Lands

The ultimate goal of these planning efforts is to help communities identify and protect an intercon-}

nected network of natural lands woven into the fabric of new development, to assure greener futures for succeeding generations of residents. While traditional conservation methods such as acquisition, easements and "limited development" (involving greatly reduced densities) will continue to play an important role in certain instances, it is likely that the vast majority of undeveloped parcels in our region will ultimately be proposed for full-density residential development in the years to come. It is therefore essential that more conservation-oriented design standards be incorporated into the local land-use ordinances that govern subdivision proposals, so that the majority of new developments will contain a substantial percentage of protected open space.

Municipal Open Space Plans

The site planning principles which the Trust advocates for individual properties that are proposed by their owners for development — principles which are the main subject of this article — are part of a much larger effort to help local officials prepare community-wide open space plans. These plans typically include maps combining a variety of natural resource data with tax parcel boundaries to identify, well in advance of development, broad opportunities for conservation throughout the community.

Ordinance Improvements

After completing these maps and drafting specific planning policies to conserve significant resources, the next step involves helping local officials to update their land-use ordinances. A key provision recommended by the Trust allows municipalities to require that developers take those pre-identified conservation areas into account and design their houselots and streets around them in a respectful manner. In a typical situation, flexible standards for lot size and frontage allow for the full legal density to be achieved on one-third to one-half of the buildable land, leaving the balance in permanent conservation.

Several townships in our region have also taken the further step of requiring that developers group their homes on half or less of the unconstrained land so that upland terrestrial habitat and other ecologically important areas may be maintained in their natural state. Current regulations in most municipalities protect only unbuildable areas such as wetlands, floodplains, and steep slopes (the so-called "obligatory open space"). Without open space design standards such as advocated by the Trust, most developers would continue to overlook other important conservation possibilities in their subdivisions, fragmenting many kinds of natural lands into individual houselots, rather than designing around them to create undivided conservation areas managed for long-term resource protection.

The kind of resource fragmentation described above is illustrated in Figures 3 and 4 and in the upper part
of Figure 5, showing a typical large-lot subdivision layout that divides all upland and lowland areas on the subject parcel into a checkerboard of houselots and streets. Houses would, of course, be located away from wetlands, floodplains and steep slopes under most current ordinances, but woodlands and meadows would typically be cut up into individual lots and converted to suburban yardspace, precluding any overall management to enhance wildlife habitat or conserve other resource values.

In the majority of cases where complete protection of the land is not possible, new ordinance standards can be adopted to ensure that developers lay out their houselots and streets around the central organizing principle of open space conservation.

Although lots that abut conservation land typically sell more quickly and at premium prices compared with standard lots surrounded by more of the same, many developers lack experience in designing and marketing this kind of alternative, and therefore tend to continue subdividing in the conventional land-consumptive manner.

CONSERVATION SUBDIVISIONS

A new breed of development — known as "conservation subdivisions" — is illustrated in the middle section of Figure 5. In communities where all three controlling documents (the comprehensive plan and the zoning and subdivision ordinances) are coordinated to produce an interconnected network of natural lands even after the last unprotected property is ultimately developed — subdivisions would typically contain between 50 and 70 percent conservation land. Those areas would be located in broad conformance with a community-wide "Map of Conservation and Development" to ensure that the eased land in each development will connect with similar areas on adjoining parcels.

Conserving a parcel in its entirety — either through fee ownership or holding an easement — as illustrated in the lower example in Figure 5 is, of course, preferable, but may not always be practicable. The Trust's system of preserves is based on this principle, made possible largely through the generosity of conservation-minded landowners and donors. However, neither county open space bond monies, nor funding available from the state's new "Key 93" program, will allow any single municipality to protect more than a handful of properties in this manner. The balance of this article describes a practical approach for designing full-density subdivisions around conservation principles, in accordance with new planning policies and ordinance standards developed by the Trust to help communities implement their visions of a greener future for the generations that will follow our own.

Designing Around Conservation Features: The Four-Step Process

Until now, the zoning regulations in most communities have established a "one size fits all" approach to regulating lot sizes in each of their various districts, essentially creating a single standard size for new houselots which frequently results in "checkerboard" layouts of nearly identical lots covering the entire parcel. This result is illustrated in Figures 3 and 4, which for the purposes of the following example serves one useful purpose — as a "Yield Plan" demonstrating the legal development potential of the site (in this case, 32 lots could be created).

To provide more options for landowners (and developers) who might want to conserve their site's most special features, while at the same time receiving an acceptable economic return on their property, the Trust has drafted model zoning regulations that offer a wide range of density options (from rural estate lots to village designs), each of which is related to specific standards for open space conservation. This approach is known as "multi-tiered zoning."

In addition, our staff has been drafting new standards for designing residential subdivisions and improved procedures for governing the process in which these development proposals are reviewed. The basic idea is to set up an approach in which land conservation becomes the central organizing principle around which houselots and streets are sensitively designed. As a general rule, this approach would conserve at least half the land area of each site, in addition to the wetlands, floodplains and steep slopes that are typically
protected under existing codes. This approach has been drafted to work well at both reduced density and full density levels, so that the principle of landowner equity is respected.

Among the procedures recommended by the Trust is the preparation of an "Existing Features and Site Analysis Plan." (In this article these features are all shown on Figures 6 and 7.) This critical element identifies all the special characteristics of the subject property, from unbuildable areas such as wetlands, floodplains and steep slopes, to other kinds of land that are developable but which contain certain features that merit the small amount of additional effort needed for their conservation. Such features might include mature or healthy and diverse woodlands, wildlife habitats critical for breeding or feeding, hedgerows and prime farmland, scenic views into and out of the site, and historic buildings in their rural context.

Production of the "Existing Features and Site Analysis Plan" sets the stage for beginning the four-step design process.

**Step One: Identifying Conservation Areas**

The first step, which involves the identification of open space worthy of preservation, is divided into two parts: Primary Conservation Areas (Figure 6) limited to regulatory wetlands, floodplains and steep slopes, and Secondary Conservation Areas (Figure 7) including those unprotected elements of the natural and cultural landscape that deserve to be spared from clearing, grading, and development.

The act of delineating conservation areas also defines "Potential Development Areas," which occupy the balance of the site (Figure 8). This completes the first step and virtually ensures that the site's fundamental integrity will be protected, regardless of the actual configuration of houselots and streets that
will follow. In other words, once the "big picture" of conservation has been brought into focus, the rest of the design process essentially involves only lesser details. Those details, which are of critical importance to developers, realtors and future residents, are addressed during the last three steps. In Figure 7, those features include hedgerows, wildflower meadows, a large white oak tree, a grove of trees on the site of the original farmhouse and rural roads into the property from the township road.

**Step Two: Locating House Sites**

The second step involves locating the approximate sites of individual houses, which for marketing and quality-of-life reasons should be placed at a respectful proximity to the conservation areas, with homes backing up to woodlands or hedgerows for privacy, fronting onto a central common or wildflower meadow, or enjoying long views across open fields or boggy areas (Figure 9). In a full-density plan, the number of house sites will be the same as that shown on the "Yield Plan" (32 in this example). Other options would include voluntarily reducing that density to create a "limited development" plan, which under certain circumstances might produce the same economic payoff for the landowner.

**Step Three: Aligning Streets and Trails**

The third step consists of tracing a logical alignment for local streets to access the 32 homes and for informal footpaths to connect various parts of the neighborhood, making it easier for residents to enjoy walking through the open space, observing seasonal changes in the landscape and possibly meeting other folks who live at the other end of the subdivision (Figure 10).
Step Four:
Drawing in the Lot Lines

The final step is simply a matter of drawing in the lot lines, perhaps the least important part of the process. Successful developers of open space subdivisions know that most buyers prefer homes in attractive park-like settings, and that views of protected open space enable them to sell lots or houses faster and at premium prices (Figures 1 and 11). Such homes also tend to appreciate more in value, compared with those on lots in standard “cookie-cutter” developments offering no views or nearby open space.

SUMMING UP

Advantages for Municipalities, Developers, and Residents

Perhaps the most significant aspect of this design process is the way that it can help communities build an interconnected network of conservation areas. As described at the beginning of this publication, township-wide open space plans, containing “Maps of Conservation and Development”, can pre-identify land to be conserved in each new residential subdivision. Of course, such plans must be supplemented by amendments to zoning and subdivision ordinances to ensure that developers design around the natural features on their property and place them into undivided conservation areas rather than allowing them to be converted to suburban lawns and streets. Conservation planning staff at the Trust have worked with a number of municipalities in our four-county region to implement such improvements and have acted as advisors to many landowners and developers.

These kinds of designs are finding a ready market among homebuyers, who are placing greater emphasis on “quality of life” issues when purchasing new houses. In our area several developers have recognized the value of open space conservation, using it successfully as a marketing tool in some of their recent subdivisions. Long vistas across 137 acres of permanently preserved fields, plus 76 acres of protected woodlands, have helped make one 418-acre subdivision in lower Bucks the fastest selling development in its price range in the County. Similarly, preservation of nearly half the woodlands at another development in southern Delaware County, has boosted sales to prospective purchasers, each of whom receives a handsome trail brochure when touring the model homes in that project.

Confirming what Trust staff had long suspected, an informal survey by The Philadelphia Inquirer has revealed that as many as four out of five house buyers in two new golf course developments in Montgomery County have little or no interest in playing golf. They have chosen homes there primarily because they prefer to dwell in park-like settings, ones that offer attractive views from their windows and pleasant places in which to stroll. Developers find that lots abutting or looking onto open space sell faster — and at premium prices — compared with lots that are surrounded by more of the same. The good news for everyone is that huge sums need no longer be spent clearing natural land to create artificial open space in the form of golf courses. Developers who let Nature alone can reap the same benefits at minimal cost — and with minimal disturbance to woodlands, meadows and fields.

Figure 12
A view across a protected meadow toward a group of new homes built at the edge of the woods. This view, from a township road, typifies the pattern of conservation and development represented by the examples illustrated in Designing Open Space Subdivisions.
TOWARD A NEW LAND ETHIC

The idea of a "land ethic" represents an evolution from the ancient Judeo-Christian ethics that govern relations among individuals and between individuals and society. Sixty years ago, Aldo Leopold suggested a third kind of ethic to deal with man's relation to the land.

As Leopold, who founded the discipline of game management at the University of Wisconsin, observed in 1933, "There is yet no ethic dealing with man's relation with the land and the animals and plants which grow upon it... The land-relation is still strictly economic, entailing privileges but not obligations."

The idea of a land ethic is probably very much alive in the minds and hearts of many rural residents, including many landowners. What farmer, for example, would truly prefer the noise of traffic or the hum of air conditioners over the sound of birdsong or the rustle of wind through the leaves? Who would prefer to see rooftops defining the horizon line instead of treetops, or parking lots instead of fields and meadows?

In Leopold's time there were few financial alternatives for those who depended upon the value of their land to ease their retirement years, or to pay for health care costs. Today a variety of options exist, allowing landowners to realize the economic value of their farms and woodlands without destroying the wildlife and ecological values of their properties. The 150-page handbook described in this brief publication (Designing Open Space Subdivisions) illustrates one of these options, one that could be used along with others to strike a better balance between development and natural areas conservation.

Among those other options are the purchase of development rights, the transfer of development rights, "landowner compacts" involving density shifts among contiguous parcels, bargain sales to land conservancies, and "limited development". Of the entire range of alternatives, it is likely that the approach described in our new handbook offers the greatest potential because it does not require public expenditure, does not depend upon landowner generosity, does not need a special "high end" market, does not involve complicated regulations for transferring rights to other sites and does not depend upon the cooperation of two or more adjoining landowners.

This is not to imply that the other options should not be actively encouraged in your community, but rather to place those techniques in a realistic perspective as supporting elements in an areawide program of conservation and development that is most logically based upon the flexibility and advantages offered by "conservation subdivision design", within a comprehensive planning framework as delineated on a township-wide "Map of Conservation and Development".

The great advantage of some of those other options is that many of them preserve parcels in their entirety, although they are implemented less frequently. The great advantage of open space planning and conservation design is that when they are institutionalized into local zoning and subdivision ordinances, they will be used on a day-to-day basis to protect significant percentages of land in each new subdivision that is proposed.

Further information about this approach is contained in the Natural Lands Trust's publication, Conservation Design for Subdivisions. Available in April 1996 for $35.00 from Island Press (1-800-828-1302), this comprehensive 150-page handbook with color plates is written in non-technical language and illustrates each step of the design process for seven different sites. Model ordinance language is also provided in an extensive appendix, which also describes the economic benefits of conserving natural lands in new subdivisions.

Research for the handbook was made possible by grants from the W. Alton Jones Foundation and the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency.

Natural Lands Trust is a regional land trust dedicated to working with people to conserve land in the Delaware Valley and other nearby areas of environmental concern by acquiring and managing preserve properties, accepting conservation easements, and encouraging and supporting the conservation efforts of landowners, communities, government agencies, and non-profit organizations.

HILDAcy FARM
1031 PALMERS MILL ROAD
MEDIA, PENNSYLVANIA 19063
TEL: (610) 353-5587
FAX: (610) 353-0517

210

CHATTANOOGA AREA CIVIL WAR SITES ASSESSMENT
Sources of Funding and Technical Assistance
for Civil War Resource Protection and Interpretation

American Farmland Trust
1920 N Street, NW
Suite 400
Washington, DC 20036
(202) 659-5170

The American Farmland Trust undertakes a range of activities throughout the nation to protect agricultural land. It provides technical assistance to localities implementing agricultural land preservation strategies and directly protects farms by acquisition or other means.

Association for the Preservation of Civil War
11 Public Square, Suite 200
Hagerstown, MD 21740
(301) 665-1400

APCWS is a non-profit land trust dedicated to the protection of Civil War battlefield properties. The Association can assist local protection efforts through direct acquisition of important properties or acquisition of easements on these properties. APCWS sometimes donates acquired properties to federal, state or local partners, but they also manage historic properties for public access and education.

Civil War Roundtable Associates
P.O. Box 7388
Little Rock, AR 72217
(501) 225-3996

Civil War Roundtable Associates, founded in 1968, is the oldest national battlefield preservation organization. CWRTA is primarily involved in leadership activities for the Civil War Roundtable movement and battlefield preservation, but also publishes newsletter, holds seminars and battlefield tours, and serves as an umbrella organization for people interested in contemporary activities relating to Civil War history.

Civil War Trust
1225 Eye Street, NW
Suite 401
Washington, DC 20005
(202) 326-8420

The mission of the Civil War Trust is to promote the appreciation and stewardship of our nation’s cultural and environmental heritage through the preservation of historic Civil War battlefields and through related education and preservation programs.
The Conservation Fund  
Civil War Battlefield Campaign  
American Greenways Program  
1800 North Kent Street, Suite 112D  
Arlington, VA 22209  
(703) 525-6300

TCF is a national land conservation organization that creates partnerships with corporations, foundations, other non-profit organizations and public agencies to help protect America’s heritage. The Civil War Battlefield Campaign defends the nation’s hallowed ground through research, public education, agreements and acquisitions. The American Greenways Program helps communities and states establish a network of public and private open space corridors by working with land trusts, other non-profit organizations, landowners and local, state and federal agencies.

Georgia Civil War Commission  
c/o Historic Preservation Division  
Georgia Department of Natural Resources  
500 The Healey Building  
57 Forsyth Street, NW  
Atlanta, GA 30303  
(404) 656-2840

The Georgia Civil War Commission was established by the Georgia legislature in 1993. It is charged with raising public awareness of the historic Civil War resources of the Empire State, promoting tourism to Georgia Civil War sites, working to encourage protection of important War Between the States cultural resources, and serving as a clearinghouse for organizations with an interest in Civil War preservation. Its activities are coordinated through a staff person with the Georgia Historic Preservation Division.

Georgia Department of Natural Resources  
Historic Preservation Division  
500 The Healey Building  
57 Forsyth Street, NW  
Atlanta, GA 30303  
(404) 656-2840

The Historic Preservation Division provides technical assistance to communities and organizations on cultural resource protection projects. The HPD also oversees two Grant Programs: the Georgia Heritage 2000 Grant Program and the Survey and Planning Grant Program. The Heritage 2000 Program in competitive matching grant awarded to local governments and non-profit organizations for the rehabilitation of Georgia-listed historic properties; an expansion of the Program in 1997 could provide funding for survey, planning and pre-development costs on preservation projects. The Survey and Planning Grant Program is a competitive grant program that provides Certified Local Governments with funding for historic resource surveys, National Register nominations, archaeological surveys, preservation planning and preservation awareness and education projects.

Georgia Humanities Council  
50 Hurt Plaza, Suite 440  
Atlanta, GA 30303  
(404) 523-6220

The Humanities Council provides competitive grants to nonprofit organizations for humanities projects. The different grant programs include Humanities Resource Grants, Special Program Grants, Residency Grants, General Program Grants and Media Grants.
The NEA and the National Endowment for the Humanities offer competitive grant programs for nonprofit organizations. Some of the different grant programs offered include the Humanities Projects in Museums Program, the Historical Organizations Grant Program and the Challenge Grant Program. These could be good sources for grants to develop interpretive materials for a Civil War site.

National Park Service
American Battlefield Protection Program
P.O. Box 37127, Suite 250
Washington, DC 20013-7127
(202) 343-9558

The American Battlefield Protection Program provides support to local, state, private and public organizations to foster stewardship and responsibility to protect significant Civil War battlefields and those from other American wars on American soil. It provides a balanced program of technical assistance and direct financial support to those organizations focusing on preservation planning and coalition building.

National Park Service
Rivers, Trails and Conservation Assistance Program
Atlanta Federal Center
1924 Building
Atlanta, GA 30303
(404) 562-3175

The RTCA Program offers assistance to state and local agencies and organizations to help protect natural and cultural resources locally and develop new “close-to-home” outdoor recreation opportunities. RTCA staff provide planning and technical assistance on trail, greenway, rails-to-trails, river corridor protection and heritage preservation projects throughout the nation. The primary tenets of the program are the development of strong public/private partnerships, helping local partners accomplish local visions and incorporating public input and involvement into all phases of resource protection or recreation development projects.

National Trust for Historic Preservation
Southern Regional Office
456 King Street
Charleston, SC 29403
(803) 722-8552

The National Trust for Historic Preservation is a membership-based organization, fostering an appreciation of the diverse character and meaning of our cultural heritage and encouraging the preservation and revitalization of the livability of our communities. The Trust oversees the Preservation Services Fund, which is a competitive, matching grant program for nonprofit organizations and public agencies. These grants can provide funding to hire consultants for rehabilitation projects to produce protection plans, specifications for development, historic structure reports and feasibility studies.
Natural Lands Trust  
1031 Palmers Mill Road  
Media, PA 19063  
(610) 353-5587

The Natural Lands Trust is a regional land trust dedicated to working with people to conserve land in the Delaware Valley and other nearby areas of environmental concern by acquiring and managing preserve properties, accepting conservation easements, and encouraging and supporting the conservation efforts of landowners, communities, government agencies and non-profit organizations. Their staff may be available as presenters and speakers at workshops, conferences and roundtables around the country to discuss the success of their local conservation efforts.

Scenic America  
21 Dupont Circle, NW  
Washington, DC 20036  
(202) 833-4300

Scenic America is a national organization devoted to preserving America's scenic beauty. It provides information and technical assistance on ways to identify, designate and protect scenic road corridors in both urban and rural areas.

Tennessee Wars Commission  
c/o Tennessee Historic Commission  
2941 Lebanon Road  
Nashville, TN 37243-0042  
(615) 532-1550

The Tennessee Legislature created the Tennessee Wars Commission in 1994 to coordinate planning, preservation, and promotion of the battlefields, sites, buildings, and structures associated with the American Revolution and the War Between the States in Tennessee. The members of the Wars Commission are the same as those of the gubernatorially appointed Tennessee Historical Commission. The Wars Commission is to preserve and conserve wars-related sites, develop preservation plans for them, inventory those resources, and promote the study and appreciation of the Volunteer State's American Revolution and Civil War heritage. The Military Sites Preservation Specialist of the Tennessee Historical Commission facilitates the activities of the Wars Commission.

The Trust for Public Land  
Southeast Regional Office  
306 North Monroe Street  
Tallahassee, FL 32301-7622  
(904) 222-7911

TPL is committed to conserving land for people through the conservation of our natural resources and the protection of our national heritage. TPL staff can provide technical assistance and assist with acquisition of important properties. TPL is especially interested in helping urban areas protect their remaining natural and cultural resources and plans to open a field office in Chattanooga in early 1997.
Sample Full Length Site Assessment

Battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24, 1863
Hamilton County, Tennessee

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE

From the time he entered Chattanooga to take command of the besieged Union forces there, General U.S. Grant had counted on his friend William T. Sherman to deliver the decisive blow to Braxton Bragg’s Confederate Army. Grant planned on Sherman’s troops launching an attack against the far right flank of Bragg’s army on the northern end of Missionary Ridge with George H. Thomas’s troops from the Army of the Cumberland in Chattanooga acting as a supporting force. Grant left unclear what role, if any, General Joseph Hooker’s forces in Lookout Valley would play in defeating the Confederates.
Confederate signal messages intercepted by the Union army in the late afternoon of November 23rd revealed the deep concern Bragg and his officers had for their far left flank anchored on Lookout Mountain. With this information, Generals Grant and Thomas ordered Hooker to launch a “demonstration” against Lookout as early as possible on the morning of November 24th. Grant hoped that such a show of force would divert the attention of Bragg and his subordinates from Sherman’s movements. Hooker would have at his disposal his own Twelfth Army Corps, two brigades of General Charles Cruft’s division of the Fourth Corps and the division of General Peter J. Osterhaus of the Fifteenth Corps. Osterhaus’s men, part of Sherman’s Army of the Tennessee, had been prevented from crossing the Tennessee River to join their command by a break in the pontoon bridge at Brown’s Ferry.

“Fighting Joe” Hooker, eager to win back his reputation after a defeat in the battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia, sent orders at 3 A.M. on the 24th to General John W. Geary to cross his command over Lookout Creek and assault Lookout Mountain. Three hours later the men in Geary’s “White Star” division of the Twelfth Corps left their camps scattered throughout Lookout Valley and marched to Wauhatchie Junction. At Wauhatchie they were joined by General Walter Whitaker’s brigade of Cruft’s division.

After crossing the railroad at Wauhatchie, Geary’s columns moved eastward under the cover of fog and dense woods for a half mile before reaching the James Light farm. There Geary’s force of approximately 3,800 men moved into a sheltered position behind a hill near the Light house and mill to await the completion of a wooden footbridge over a dam on Lookout Creek. Fortunately for the pioneers working on the bridge, the Confederate pickets guarding the site had been captured earlier in the morning by a group of Union infantrymen who had crossed the creek.

Geary’s troops comprised only a portion of the Union force engaged in the ensuing battle. While Geary’s men crossed Lookout Creek, Hooker planned for another force comprised of the brigades of Colonel William Grose and General Charles R. Woods, to “effect a crossing . . . at a destroyed bridge near the [Nashville and Chattanooga] railroad crossing.” After Grose’s and Woods’s men crossed the creek they were to fall in on the left of Geary’s line as it moved toward the northern end of Lookout Mountain.

Supporting the efforts of Hooker’s infantrymen were nine artillery batteries stationed at various locations in Lookout Valley between Light’s Mill and the mouth of Lookout Creek. Batteries on Moccasin Bend and others stationed in works on the extreme right of the Chattanooga defenses added their firepower. In all approximately one quarter of the Union Army’s available artillery participated in the battle of Lookout Mountain.

Around 8:30 A.M. on the morning of the 24th Geary’s division began crossing Lookout Creek on the footbridge at Light’s Mill. The men in Colonel George Cobham’s brigade crossed first and ascended the steep slopes of Lookout Mountain, marching until they had reached the vertical rock walls of the palisades. There they formed into a line of battle facing north, composing the right of Geary’s line. To Cobham’s left was Geary’s center brigade under Colonel David Ireland. Forming the left of Geary’s line was Colonel Charles Candy’s brigade, Candy’s left stretching to the base of Lookout Mountain. Three hundred yards behind Geary’s regiments was Whitaker’s brigade, Whitaker’s right anchored on the palisades behind Cobham’s men.

An hour after crossing Lookout Creek, Geary’s brigades threw forward skirmishers and began advancing northward toward the point of Lookout Mountain. After the skirmishers had advanced three hundred yards in front of the main battleline, Cobham, Ireland, and Candy started their men forward. Geary’s force advanced approximately one and a quarter miles without encountering enemy opposition. Even without resistance the going was difficult over terrain strewn with large boulders, dense woods, and deep ravines.
Around 10:30 A.M. Geary’s men ran into a Southern picket line comprised of two regiments of General Edward C. Walthall’s brigade. Although Walthall’s men held a strong position behind boulders and crude earthworks, their attenuated line was no match for Geary’s far larger force. Walthall’s men quickly found themselves in an untenable position with Federals charging them in front and others firing down into the Confederate left flank from near the palisades. Those Mississippians who could do so fell back; dozens of others surrendered or were shot down as they resisted.

While Geary’s “White Stars” struggled to traverse the rough terrain on Lookout Mountain, the men in Colonel William Grose’s column reached the bridge that they were supposed to cross over the swollen and turbulent waters of Lookout Creek. Unfortunately for Grose, a fifteen foot section near the center of the bridge was missing. Repairing the span would be difficult at best with Confederate skirmishers present on the eastern bank of the creek in rifle pits and behind the embankment of the railroad bridge. Grose responded by ordering two regiments to move down to the edge of the creek to drive off the Confederates.

Grose’s men forced the Southerners away from the banks of the river but could not completely drive them off. General Hooker, watching the action from a hill on the Parker farm, soon abandoned his plan of effecting a crossing at the site. Instead, he ordered General Woods to take his brigade eight hundred yards south and attempt a crossing there. Hooker directed that Grose follow Woods with most of his brigade, leaving behind the regiments engaged with the Confederates near the bridge. To support the Federals skirmishing near the bridge, Hooker ordered a number of his batteries to fire on the Southerners on the eastern bank of the creek.

After sweeping back the initial Confederate line, Geary’s brigade advanced to within three hundred yards of the northern tip of Lookout Mountain. Here they encountered Walthall’s reserve regiments, protected by abatis and posted behind breastworks composed of loose rocks, dirt, and logs. Walthall’s men, supported by other Confederates firing down from atop the palisades, repulsed Geary’s initial attempts to push them back. Eventually, Federals near the base of the palisades worked their way around the Confederate left flank. At this point the Southern line collapsed under the weight of a second frontal attack, 163 of Walthall’s men surrendering. Some of the Confederates fell back three hundred yards to a final line along “a little ridge running up and down the mountain” but after a brief resistance this position also fell.

By 12:10 P.M. Ireland’s and Cobham’s brigades of Geary’s division had advanced beyond the fog-enshrouded northern face of Lookout Mountain and closed on the white frame house of Robert Cravens. In the yard of the Cravens house were two cannon, a section of Evan Howell’s Georgia battery. Unfortunately for the artillerists, Walthall’s retreating Mississippians prevented any firing on the Federal line. Without horses to pull the guns away, the Southern artillerists abandoned their pieces.

At around the same time, Ireland’s and Cobham’s brigades pushed into the yard of the Cravens house, Candy’s brigade swept over the ground between the base of Lookout Mountain and the eastern side of Lookout Creek. This action cleared the way for the brigades of Wood and Grose to move over the creek. After crossing on a pole bridge, Woods’s regiments advanced eastward with their left flank anchored on the old Wauhatchie Pike. In their advance, these Federals captured several hundred Confederate pickets stationed along the eastern bank of Lookout Creek who found themselves cut off from their commands.

Many of the Southern pickets who had surrendered along Lookout Creek were members of General John C. Moore’s brigade. Most of Moore’s brigade had spent the morning of November 24th along the “mountain bench road” (also referred to as the Cravens House Road) approximately halfway between the Cravens House and the
Summertown Road. Upon receiving word of the Federal advance along the western face of Lookout, Moore got his regiments in line and advanced them toward the sound of fighting at the Cravens House. After filing off the Cravens House Road, Moore found Walthall's men falling back southward and Federals occupying a section of the Confederate rifle pits. Moore drove the Union troops out of the works and moved his own men into a position behind a stone wall and a line of shallow rifle pits extending eastward from the Cravens House to the base of the mountain. Moore's arrival had been timely; shortly after moving into position his men encountered the advance of Ireland's brigade.

As Ireland's and Moore's men traded volleys at short range along the foggy slopes of the mountain, other Federal units entered the fighting on the Cravens farm. Walter Whitaker's brigade, heretofore unengaged, advanced through the Cravens peach orchard and yard shortly after 1:00 P.M. Those regiments advancing through the Cravens yard came under a particularly galling fire from some of Moore's men crouched behind a stone wall. Appearing on Moore's right front at this time were the men of Candy's brigade. Supporting the left and rear of Candy's line were the brigades of Woods and Grose.

The outnumbered Confederates in Moore's brigade soon found their position rendered untenable by Union troops advancing along a wooded ledge approximately one hundred yards above the Cravens house. When these Federals charged against the exposed left flank of the Confederates, Moore ordered his men to retreat approximately three hundred yards to the south to a ridgeline running down the mountain. There he formed a line nearly parallel with the one he had just vacated.

By the time Moore's command fell back, help arrived from General Walthall's sadly depleted command. Walthall's men formed a line of battle between the Cravens house road and the palisades. After fighting for some time Walthall's men retired, their places taken by three regiments from the brigade of General Edmund Pettus. At some point later in the afternoon, Walthall's men returned to take a position near the base of the palisades.

Throughout the afternoon and late into the evening, the remnants of Walthall's brigade and the six regiments from Moore's and Pettus's brigades traded volleys with the Federals through the fog-enshrouded woods. By remaining in line, the Confederates kept open the Summertown Road to the south, the only route by which the Southern forces on top of the mountain could escape.

As the fighting continued after dusk, both sides brought up new units to relieve those on the firing line. In the Federal ranks, regiments from the brigades of Woods and Williamson went to various points where officers asked for assistance. Union General William Carlin arrived with his brigade at the Cravens House around 7:00 P.M., receiving instruction to deploy his regiments near the palisades. Arriving opposite Carlin's position shortly thereafter was a Confederate brigade under Colonel J.T. Holtzclaw. Sporadic firing continued for several hours, finally ending shortly after midnight.

The Confederate withdrawal from the crest of Lookout Mountain had started around 7:00 P.M. on November 24th. Around 1:00 A.M. Walthall's, Pettus's, and Moore's brigades left their positions followed an hour later by Holtzclaw's brigade. Fortunately for the Confederates, their withdrawal went unopposed; Joseph Hooker did not exploit the advantages his troops had gained that day. By dawn on November 25th, there were no longer any organized bodies of Southern troops on Lookout Mountain or in Chattanooga Valley west of Chattanooga Creek. The unsuccessful defense of Lookout Mountain had cost the Army of Tennessee approximately 1,200 casualties.

Shortly before morning on the 25th a contingent of the 8th Kentucky (U.S.) Infantry ascended to the peak of Lookout Mountain to plant the national colors. At a cost of fewer than two hundred casualties Joseph Hooker's men had won a dramatic victory, immortalized in popular history as "the Battle Above the Clouds."
While riding along the picket line close to Lookout Creek at a point near the right of our line, far up that stream, I chanced to notice the knees of a dam that had been built across the creek to furnish power to drive a small grist mill that was situated on our side of the creek, the knees projecting quite a distance above the surface of the stream. The situation made quite an impression upon my mind as I rode off to continue my rounds of the picket line. . . . General Geary's inquiry of me [during a nighttime meeting on November 23d] as to where he could cross Lookout creek caused the situation at the dam to flash across my mind, and I described it to him and stated that I thought I could lash rails, boards, etc., to those knees and make a good foot bridge. Geary accepted the proposition at once, told me to return to my picket line, and take the reserve pickets and build the bridge, and by that time he would be at the little mill just back of that point with his division.

[After some of his small force crossed Lookout Creek and secured the eastern bank, Powell began construction of his bridge.] Then I placed a soldier on each knee and directed the others on our side of the stream to get rails, boards, etc., and pieces of rope from the mill. These were handed out to the soldiers on the knees and there tied securely, and soon we had a good solid foot bridge made, upon which men in single rank could move safely and rapidly across. . . . During this time, much to our surprise, not a shot had been fired by the enemy.

Upon completion of the bridge I went back to the mill and found Gen. Geary there at the head of his division. I told him that I had completed the bridge; he said he would go to the bridge with me and examine it. We walked there together. As soon as Geary saw what a good solid foot bridge had been made . . . he thanked me heartily for the good work. . . .

General Walthall was upon the ground early [on November 24th] and changed our front, the right resting on the line of entrenchments which ran parallel with the creek, and our left on the base of the promontory of Lookout Mountain. We had a very strong position behind the fallen timber and rocks, but the enemy, in advancing, were quite as well protected, except for a comparatively open space of about eighty yards in our immediate front. . . . As soon as the enemy reached the open space a deadly and destructive fire was opened upon him, which soon drove him back under shelter of the rocks and trees. The battle continued without a moment's intermission, at close quarters, until between 12 and 1 o'clock. Failing in his repeated attacks in front, the enemy moved a considerable force under cover of the rocks and trees close along the base of the rock, and before I discovered this movement, opened fire on my flank and rear, which killed and wounded several men. A powerful battery called Moccasin, and several others. . . . were pouring shot and shell into our right flank and rear. The slaughter was terrible on both sides. . . . I went up the line and ordered my regiment to retire slowly in a skirmish line, taking every advantage of the rocks, trees and other shelter, and to re-form in the rear of the Cravens House at the point where the roads from the house and mountain top intersected.

None but those who chose death to capture dared to take life in hand and run the gauntlet in attempting to escape. We were under Lookout Heights, and to avoid surrendering were compelled to go back over our own abatis work under heavy cannonading, which was playing on the mountain side to cut off our retreat.
p. 261. [Account of James W.A. Wright, 36th Alabama Infantry]

"Late in the afternoon [on November 24th] our (Clayton's) brigade was marched from the trenches across Chattanooga Creek by the bridge on the road from Rossville to Lookout, and, losing a few men by shell fire from Moccasin Point batteries as we were crossing the deep ravine, we relieved Pettus' and Walthall's wearied men about dusk, and together with Moore's brigade held their rocky ramparts till after midnight. The Thirty-sixth Alabama, my regiment, relieved our neighbors of the Twentieth Alabama, our left extending as theirs had done to the very base of the palisades. The right of our brigade connected with the left of Stevenson's division. Here we maintained a lively fire with the enemy's advance till after nine o'clock . . ."


p. 207. "The regiment joined the division in the valley below camp and took a position on the left and fourth in line of the brigade. . . . The road crosses Lookout Valley to a place where Wauhatchie Creek, a small stream of water, makes it way through the foot-hills to Lookout Creek. At the entrance to the gap was a small Tennessee house, with a large piazza on its western side. The division halted and closed in column by division in mass in a small field to the left of the house and close under the hill in front. A dense fog hung over the valley and covered the movements of the troops. . . . A small detachment of skirmishers went forward along the road in the pass while the men quietly listened for the result. In a few moments a rapid discharge of musketry was heard . . . soon the firing ceased and the pioneer corps went to build a bridge over Lookout Creek. While waiting some of the officers gathered in front of the house and chatted with one another.

About nine o'clock the command moved forward . . . Arriving at the eastern end of the gap, it was found that a temporary bridge had been erected over a dam on Lookout Creek. The regiment cautiously made its way across this and immediately commenced clambering over boulders[sic] and loose stones, between bushes and boulders directly up the side of old Lookout . . . As the respective lines proceeded along the side of the mountain northerly toward the Point, the nature of the ground was such that the column gradually worked its way higher and higher up the mountain-side, until when passing around the Point, or northern end of the mountain, the right swept close up under the overhanging palisades themselves.

About half a mile from the crossing of the creek the forces of the enemy were encountered, and from that time forward until night the regiment was in close contact with them and continually under fire. The side of the mountain was covered with large boulders and loose stones, was very steep, almost perpendicular, and was furrowed by gullies and deep ravines running from the top down to the creek below. . . . The course up and down the gullies and ravines was so rugged that the men had to work themselves along hanging to the bushes and by clambering over rocks on their hands and knees. . . . After crossing the creek on the foot-bridge, the wounded were taken to the house above described at the mouth of the gap, [and] put on an operating table on the piazza . . . Among the first brought from the field was the gallant Maj. Elliot, whose death occurred soon afterwards. His dead body lay under a blanket on the floor of the front room of the house when most of the wounded were taken there."


p. 13. [Doan was a member of the 40th Ohio Infantry.]
"We crossed Lookout Creek upon a rude bridge composed of two logs laid across and floored with fence rails, the water of the rapid mountain stream boiling under the logs and gurgling among the rails. . . Down to the left and front [of the Confederate works near the Cravens House] was a redoubt that was not carried with the rest of the works, owing to a deep ravine intervening, and we began indulging in some musketry practice upon the inmates which they were reciprocating in kind. . . About 4 P.M. we were relieved by the rear line who drove the rebels on past the Whitehouse, into the timber beyond . . . "

Greene, Albert R. Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion (Providence: Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, 1890).

p. 29. "A picket guard of twenty or thirty men was captured [on the morning of November 24th] at an old mill where we crossed the creek, without firing a shot. The second brigade . . . led and climbed the slope, till its right rested against the palisades. We came next in order. . . When they were well closed up, they were faced to the front and ordered to lie down to rest. . . We had scarcely got arranged in the places assigned to us when the bugle sounded "Forward!" . . When they [the skirmishers] had time to advance 300 or 400 yards, the line followed. . . . There was much large timber, in places clear and again thick with small growth and underbrush; there were stones and holes and rocks and ravines; and our progress was necessarily slow if we would preserve any sort of formation. [After charging a line of Confederates] The rebels broke and ran and we ran after them, heedless of the bullets from the summit. Into holes, over rocks and stumps and logs, over a slight line of earthworks, past a ravine in which huddled our foes to the number of two hundred or three hundred, who were speedily made prisoners and put under guard, through a camp of huts and shelter-tents, and over fires where rebel breakfasts were cooking, on capturing squads of the fleeing enemy, till the dense fog shut in again over and around us, and we must stop and feel our way.

Moving slowly, we came to easier ground; we had reached the edge of the plateau, though [Colonel George Cobham's brigade] was still on the slope from the plateau to the palisades.

It grew lighter again and the bullets again began to sing amongst us. The fog seemed to break. . . An earthwork was sighted ahead. Behind the last knoll the line was steadied and well closed up. As we showed over this knoll we were greeted with a sharp fusilade, which developed into a steady fire. Our line stopped and commenced firing. This was not what was wanted, but the resistance was heavy for our line. . . The little white house on the point came into sight; we could see Chattanooga. . . All energies were bent to reach the house. Again the rebel line broke and ran. The One Hundred and Forty-ninth cleared the earthworks, the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh passed across the door-yard of the house, meeting with sharp resistance. . . As we got in range of the Summertown road. . . we came upon a line of fortifications covering that road, which it was worse than useless for our line to attempt to carry. . . [During the ensuing firefight] the lines [were] not more than 250 yards apart."


p. 268. [Account of Andrew G. Henderson, 31st Iowa]

"We soon reached about two-thirds way up the mountain where there was an old rebel breastwork and our regiment was placed behind this to await further orders. . . According to the last orders we moved farther up the mountain and took our position at the lower end of a peach orchard, which was immediately in front and under the point of Look Out Mountain towards Chattanooga. Here our regiment lay down in order to be out of the range of rebel bullets . . . we had been here no more than 15 minutes when we were saluted to move a little up the hill—say
about 20 rods. It was in this last position—about the middle of the peach orchard—that Robert T. Eaton of our Co., received a wound through the thigh. I forgot to mention that in our rear and between us and the top of the mountain was a large frame dwelling house, a number of outhouses, with a substantial stone fence in front. After Eaton was wounded the regiment was placed at the lower side of this fence where it was impossible for the rebels to reach us with rifle balls, although they tried it very hard. We staid there about three-fourths of an hour and were then ordered down the hill to our old position behind the rebel breast-works. This was about 4 in the afternoon . . . we had not had a chance to fire a single shot at the enemy that occupied a position in both our front and rear.

[Around 5:00 P.M. Henderson's regiment went forward again “to relieve a regiment on the extreme left of our line.”] we pushed to a line of rocks running up and down the mountain, and behind these our men posted themselves and opened fire on the enemy. It was now dark as midnight, and our regiment not knowing the position of affairs prior to our coming in, had went so much forward of our former lines that we had actually run into rebel lines, and on the extreme left our boys had driven the enemy from their campfires. The firing now became terrific, in many places the opposing forces were not ten feet apart, separated only by some rocks or sheltered by trees. Along both lines a continuous [sic] and deafening [sic] fire of musketry was kept up until 12 o'clock at night.”

**Miller, Amos H. Military History and Reminiscences of the Thirteenth Regiment of Illinois Volunteer Infantry** (Chicago: Woman's Temperance Publishing Association, 1892). pp. 362-5. “Just to the right of where our regiment was stationed supporting the battery, the wagon road ran along the creek for some rods, then crossed the creek [Lookout] and thence up the side of the mountain on the way to Chattanooga. Companies A & B pushed still closer toward the point where the road crossed the creek. This was in full sight of the rebel lines, but they were now so taken up with Generals Geary and Woods on their flank that they turned to them and did not fire on us at all. . . We then moved down to the bridge that had broken down, and . . . set to work to construct a floating bridge out of the timbers. As soon as this was done, the prisoners in large numbers were brought over. . . Later our regiment and the Fourth Iowa were ordered across the creek and up the wagon road.

**Moore, John C. “Battle of Lookout Mountain,” Confederate Veteran Vol. 6 No. 9, (September, 1898).** pp. 426. “On this bench [on Lookout Mountain] and just beneath a battery at Point Lookout was a residence known as the Craven house, and, being favorably situated for observation, was made brigade headquarters, though within plain view and easy range of the Federal battery at Moccasin Point. Federal shot and shell had done much damage to this house . . . Division headquarters were located at the intersection of the two roads previously mentioned [the road leading to Summertown and the road running down the mountain from the Cravens House]. My brigade picket line extended from the mouth of the creek to a junction with that of Walthall’s Brigade, stationed on the northern slope of the mountain. . . no serious effort had been made to construct defensive works for our forces on the mountain. It is true some of the timber in front of Walthall’s Brigade had been cut down and a narrow, shallow, but worthless, line of trenches (unworthily called rifle pits) extended from Walthall’s left to the Craven house, and from the extremity of a short line of stone fence at this point to the mouth of Chattanooga Creek a still more abortive pretense had been made. . . My brigade camp was established on the mountain bench road, about midway between the Craven house and division headquarters on the mountain resort road. . . . It was agreed [during a conversation with General Walthall] that [in the event of an attack] my left should rest at the Craven house and his
line extend to the mouth of Chattanooga Creek, unless otherwise instructed by the division commander . . . and General Walthall's brigade would have charge of the line to the left and beyond the Craven house. [As the Federals began advancing along the western face of the mountain] a division staff officer dashed up, giving orders to place my men immediately in the so-called rifle pits. My brigade moved by flank at a double-quick, under heavy fire from the Moccasin Point battery. Soon after the assault began a dense fog gathered . . . Just as our rear files turned out of the bench road near the Craven house we met the remnant of Walthall's Brigade rushing to the rear in inextricable disorder . . .

It was between twelve and one o'clock when we reached the trenches, and we were not a little surprised to find the enemy had preceded us at a few points . . . By order of some one two six-pounders had been placed at the Craven House, but were without horses, and the officer in charge abandoned them without firing a shot. When in possession of this house and vicinity the Federals were in position to enfilade the left of my line and in possession of the road leading to my rear . . . About two o'clock they turned my left flank and opened a severe enfilade fire; and, as they were also pushing past my right flank, it became evident we must either fall back or be surrounded and captured. Orders to retire were at once given . . . Falling back some two or three hundred yards in good order, with line of battle well preserved, we took position along the crest of a ridge extending down the mountain slope and nearly parallel to our first line. In a short time Gen. Pettus arrived with three regiments of his brigade formed on my left, extending his line to the base of the precipitous mountain slope at this point. In a few minutes the enemy threw a heavy force against our whole line, the most determined effort being made against Gen. Pettus' position; but that gallant officer nobly held his ground and successfully repulsed every assault on his lines . . .

The enemy kept up a more or less heavy fire during the day and until late at night . . . At the time we fell back my men were ordered to lie down, sheltering themselves as well as they could behind rocks, trees, and fallen timber, and to reserve their fire until the enemy were near. We held our position until two o'clock that night, when I was ordered to withdraw . . . We were directed to descend to Chattanooga Valley down the mountain slope, over rocks and fallen timber.

n.a. Pennsylvania at Chickamauga and Chattanooga (Harrisburg: Wm. Stanley Ray, 1897).

p. 81. [Dedication of Monument 28th Pennsylvania Infantry]

"The brigade was then [between 2 and 3 o'clock on November 24th] in this position: The Seventh Ohio and the One hundred and forty-seventh Ohio and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania occupied the rifle pits on the right and left of the road two hundred yards in advance of the White or Craven House. The Sixty-sixth Ohio and the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania were on the left, further down the mountain."

pp. 136-138. [Historical Sketch of the 29th Pennsylvania Infantry]

"After advancing about a mile [along the western slope of Lookout Mountain after crossing Lookout Creek], the reserve of the enemy's first line was met and the firing became continuous . . . The enemy now appeared on the right of the line firing through a gorge, and soon after a large body passed down a slope leading to the flank. The Twenty-ninth was immediately ordered to change front to rear on left company . . . the enemy meeting a full front when he expected to fall upon our unprotected rear . . . when, finding a force unterrified and ready to receive them, they threw down their arms and held up their hands in token of surrender . . . The enemy, secreted in the gorges and behind rocks, now began to surrender in squads of from five to fifty. . . . The line continued to advance with surprising steadiness, and soon came in sight of the enemy's breast-works. The trees had been cut down with the expectation that they would form an insurmountable obstacle . . . [the men crossed it] crawling beneath or clambering over as best they could . . . The ravine in the
side of the mountain, which, from the opposite side of Lookout creek seemed an insignificant indentation, proved to be from fifty to one hundred feet, with precipitous sides. While the Third Brigade was attacking the enemy in the breastworks, the Second which was far above them, pushed on to the point of the mountain where in the turn which it made it had the shortest line and arrived first, the colors of the Twenty-ninth being planted on the highest attainable point of the mountain, and from which the enemy was completely outflanked.”


“When the right and center had progressed 1 1/4 miles [along the slopes of Lookout Mountain], the enemy’s pickets were encountered, and, though they were well covered with natural defenses, my skirmishers at once engaged them and drove them back upon their main body, which was formed about 1 mile beyond, with a camp covering the whole plateau in front of the left of my right and center, formidable in natural defense and seemingly impregnable with rocks, stone, and earth breastworks, surrounded with tangled slashings. These were the advanced works of a continuous net-work of fortifications, rugged, natural and artificial, irregular polygons, of the enemy, within which was Walthall’s brigade of Mississippians, in battle array. . . . After passing over the northern face of Lookout]

Ireland . . . continued his attack with running fire upon the enemy in front, charging through the peach orchard, taking the works encircling it, delivering his fire for a few moments from them, leaping over and attacking the next. . . . His right at this time engaged the enemy behind a stone wall, running parallel with our line from the white house, his center divided at the house directly across their path [two regiments] dashed through the yard, wherein were two pieces of artillery placed in position, capturing them and their gunners. . . . When about 500 yards beyond Craven’s house and in front of the mountain road, the enemy already reported, appeared in heavy force. . . . Whitaker’s line was halted at the stone wall of Craven’s house, and several of his regiments were formed about 200 yards to the rear and left of it. . . .

With the falling of the fog the enemy ceased firing for a time. Osterhaus now came up on our left, and I formed a strong line on the ground I had gained from the cliffs toward Chattanooga Creek, connecting with Osterhaus’ right, and massed my reserves in their rear upon the crest of the slope in the rear of the white house. The right of the Third Brigade was formed in reserve in the position it occupied during the noon fighting, on a line with Craven’s house, and a portion of it in a second line in rear, both in the captured pits and behind the stone-wall, all covered by the line of Cobham and Ireland, advanced 400 yards beyond the pits and works. The position was strengthened by the immediate construction of protections of stone and timber.”


“Passing a great many stragglers (officers and men) along the road [during the fighting on November 24th], I was met at some short distance from the Craven house by an officer from General Walthall, who brought the information that his brigade had been driven back . . . and that the Craven house was in possession of the enemy. . . . endeavored to rally the men, who were coming to the rear in large numbers, and form a line where I was, selecting what I considered the most favorable position for a line among the rocks . . . Failing in this, I rode back to the junction of the roads [to Summertown and the Cravens House] . . . I remained generally at the junction of the two roads, because I considered it the most accessible from all points. . . . General Pettus informed me by an officer of the disposition made
of his troops, and asked for orders. Having placed his regiments on the left of the cross-road with their left against the cliff and with extended intervals, so as to connect with General Moore on the right of the road, I had no orders to give him except to hold that position.


"My picket line, which extended along Lookout Creek from the turnpike bridge near its mouth to the railroad bridge across it, and thence up the mountain side to the cliff, was strengthened by increasing its reserve early in the morning [on November 24th]. . . . Rude breastworks of logs and stones had been constructed on the mountain side by the command which had occupied the ground before me, running parallel to the mountain and the creek, and along these my command . . . was formed awaiting the development of the enemy's purpose . . . Major Johnson, commanding Thirtieth, and Colonel Brantley, commanding Twenty-ninth Mississippi Regiments, occupying positions nearest to it, had been instructed to support that part of the picket line which extended up the mountain side from the railroad bridge should the enemy approach from that direction, and the other regiments, Twenty-seventh Mississippi . . . and Twenty-fourth Mississippi . . . were held ready to move to the right or left, as occasion might require. While Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Mississippi Regiments, in support of the picket line, were resisting the enemy in the positions assigned them to cover which it had been necessary to take intervals. . . . the Twenty-seventh and part of the Twenty-fourth Mississippi Regiments were put in position several hundred yards in rear of the picket line, where being sheltered from the enemy's small-arms, and reserving their fire till the regiments and pickets in front had passed behind them in falling back, they delivered a destructive fire upon the advancing lines. The front line wavered and then was broken at one point, but after falling back a short distance it soon reformed, and despite my rapid and well-directed fire, moved steadily and irresistibly forward. . . . I endeavored in falling back to turn the rocks and irregularities of the ground to the best account for the protection of the men, and, retiring from one position of strength to another, to yield the ground as slowly as possible . . . Many officers and men were captured because they held their position so long as to render escape impossible, the ground in their rear being rocky, rugged, and covered with fallen timber . . . .

By 12 noon, or about that time . . . I was driven to the ridge which runs down the northern slope of the mountain, and here . . . I made an effort to retard the enemy's progress . . . . This passage [across the northern face of the mountain] was effected in part by means of a rifle-pit, designed for the double purpose of a covered way and defense against an attack from a northern direction, which runs across that part of the slope west of Craven's house. . . . The point selected [for the brigade to withdraw to] was about 400 yards from Craven's house; and here, my line extending from the road up to the cliff, about 1 p.m. I checked the enemy's advance.


"At 1 p.m. the two Napoleon guns on the point [of Lookout Mountain] opened fire upon the enemy, then passing near the Craven house, and continued it incessantly for two hours. At the same time I deployed sharpshooters . . . down the sides of the mountain, and direct a fire upon the enemy's flank. I ordered rocks rolled down the mountain also. The fog was so dense that we could not see the enemy . . . ."


"I was directed [by General J.K. Jackson] to hasten forward and re-enforce Brigadier-General Moore at the Craven house. On the way I met squads of Moore's and Walthall's brigades, and when about 300 yards from the Craven house I found that point had been carried by the enemy. The two brigades which had held the point had fallen back. Here I found Brigadier-General Walthall with the remnant of his command formed at right angles with and on the left of the road gallantly fighting to stay the advance of the enemy. . . ."
Having no time to send back for orders, and finding the fighting was then all on the left of the road, I moved my command, though right in front, by filing to the left directly up the mountain side to the rock bluff. So soon as formed, my command was faced by the rear rank, moved forward, relieving Walthall's brigade, and was at once engaged with the enemy. While my command was moving into position I sent an officer to the right to find Brigadier-General Moore... In this way I learned that Moore's left was about 150 yards from my right, and his right resting at the large rocks in the road above the mouth of Chattanooga Creek... the enemy made repeated assaults on my left next to the bluff, but were bravely met and repulsed... The enemy made no attack on my right or on... Moore's line, but the attack on my left was continued, and, finding that the purpose of the enemy was to force my left,... I ordered Captain Davis, commanding the Twentieth Alabama Regiment, to move forward, keeping his left well up to the bluff, and drive the enemy from the higher ground they then held. The order was executed promptly and in gallant style. The higher ground was gained and held during the fight.

Walthall, Edward C. "Walthall on the Battle of Lookout," Confederate Veteran VI, No. 12 (December 1898).

p. 563. "In view of the movements of the Union army on that day [November 23], this command was ordered under arms at daylight on the next, and through the night of the 23d a working force was employed in deepening a rifle pit across the most exposed point near Craven's house, to serve as a covered way, affording some shelter against the fire of the twenty-pounder Parrott guns on Moccasin Point... That the entire command, instead of the larger part of it, was not captured [during the Union assaults on November 24th] may be ascribed to the rugged field and scattered conditions of the troops, stretched out over a long, attenuated line; and that the remnant was able to retard the progress of such a force was chiefly due to the shelter the crags afforded the retreating troops while they kept up their fire upon the advancing columns. When these troops reached the ridge running down the northern slope of the mountain the guns on Moccasin Point soon rendered any further resistance impossible, and they made their way in confusion past Craven's house under a sweeping artillery fire, some taking advantage of the covered way already described. After passing Craven's house about four hundred yards they were reformed in a strong position at a narrow point on the east side of the mountain... General Pettus came to my support... in time to save the position... At nightfall the Confederates were still on this line, which covered the Summertown road... About eight o'clock my brigade and two regiments of Pettus having been relieved by Holtzclaw's brigade, were withdrawn to the Summertown road."


p. 272. "The right, center, and right of the left brigade made a rapid advance [on November 24th] over the steep side of the mountain, which, breaking into numerous ravines varying from 50 to 100 feet in depth, were overcome by clambering with hands as well as feet in many places... After uncovering the fords [on Lookout Creek], and the reserves gaining a footing, General Geary ordered Candy's brigade to execute a "half wheel" converging on the objective point, sweeping up the mountain at an oblique angle to the main line, heading for Point Lookout. After progressing about one and one-fourth miles the enemy's pickets were encountered by the right and center. Our skirmishers engaging them, they were driven on their main body within a camp covering the whole plateau in front of the left of our right and center, formidable in
natural defense and seemingly impregnable with rocks, stones, and earthworks, surrounded with tangled slashings. These were the advanced works of a continuous network of fortifications - rugged, natural, and artificial irregular polygons - within which was Walthall's brigade of Mississippians, in line of battle. Our whole line, with bayonets fixed, charged on the double-quick.

Regardless of the sharpshooters in the gorges and from the crest and the heavy firing in front, the men . . . made a vigorous assault, carrying the enemy's entrenchments, and the brigade laid down its arms and surrendered. . . . The fortified approaches toward us and on a line with the overhanging ledge of the point above were occupied by a brigade of Alabamians . . . Before reaching their position our right encountered the almost perpendicular pyramid of Lookout Point. As we rounded the curvature between the lowest and uppermost ridge the line obliqued to the right continuously but steadily, as became veterans. The movement brought us to the most elevated accessible point of the mountain, short of the crest itself . . .

About 500 yards beyond Craven's house, in front of the Mountain road, the enemy appeared in heavy force . . . “


p. 34. “When we arrived at the foot of the mountain [on the morning of November 24th] Lieut.-Col. McElwaine [of the 34th Mississippi], who was in command of the pickets, deployed his entire regiment as skirmishers. . . . He must have given the command, “Rally on the right!” for in a few minutes the whole regiment was assembled near where the railroad crosses the creek and formed in column of companies. The western face of the mountain being thus left unguarded by pickets, the enemy had nothing to do but march up . . . our regiment was at the foot of the mountain, cut off from the rest of the brigade. Col. McElwaine ordered us to fall back, which we did.”

RELATIONSHIP TO OTHER SITE ASSESSMENT AREAS

The November 24, 1863 Lookout Mountain battlefield is related to the following other Site Assessment Study Areas:

- Actions at & Engagement at Brown's Ferry
- Engagement at Wauhatchie
- Actions on Lookout Mountain (September-November 1863)
- Actions on Moccasin Bend
- Actions in Chattanooga (September-November 1863)
57. Smith’s Hill- Smith's Hill is located in Lookout Valley and is bisected by I-24. It is 1/4 mile east of the Brown's Ferry exit on I-24. On the night of October 28-29, 1863, three Union Army regiments under command of Colonel Orland Smith (for whom the hill is named) captured the hill from Confederates occupying the crest. Following the battle, Union troops erected earthworks and camps along the crest and slopes of Smith's Hill. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, cannon from Battery I (Wiedrich's) First New York Artillery occupied redoubts on the side of the hill, firing on Confederate rifle pits across Lookout Creek. Two Civil War monuments erected in the 1890s stand on Tyndale Hill. One, a twenty-two-foot high shaft dedicated to New York troops of the Eleventh Corps, stands on the southwestern slopes of the hill a few yards from the westbound lanes of I-24. The other monument, located on an eastern spur of Tyndale Hill, marks a position held by Wiedrich's New York Battery.

58. Bald Hill- Bald Hill is located in Lookout Valley south of I-24 and 3/4 mile east of the Brown's Ferry exit. During the battle of Wauhatchie on October 28-29, 1863, the Confederate Fourth Texas Infantry occupied the hill, guarding a bridge over Lookout Creek. A month later during the November 25, 1863 battle of Lookout Mountain, a Union artillery battery and its infantry support were stationed on Bald Hill. It is highly likely that Union General Joseph Hooker also made Bald Hill his headquarters for at least part of the day on November 25. Hooker's presence on Bald Hill is depicted in the James Walker paintings.

59. Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad Bridge over Lookout Creek-This railroad bridge stands in Lookout Valley a short distance south of the Cummings Highway one half mile east of the Brown's Ferry Road. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, Confederate pickets occupied positions along the railroad embankment at this point and rifle pits near it along the creek bank. Throughout most of the morning, the Southerners prevented Federal troops from repairing and crossing the Turnpike footbridge that spanned the creek a short distance to the north.

60. Wauhatchie Turnpike Bridge over Lookout Creek- This one-hundred-foot-long bridge was located a short distance north of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad bridge. When Union soldiers approached the bridge on November 24, 1863 during the battle of Lookout Mountain they found the span partially destroyed. Southern sharpshooters posted in riflepits and behind the railroad embankment east of the creek made repair work on the Turnpike Bridge impossible. Eventually Union troops crossed Lookout Creek on a floating pole bridge constructed approximately one mile upstream (south) of the Turnpike Bridge. After clearing the eastern banks of Lookout Creek of Confederates, Union soldiers laid new string timbers and flooring along nearly the whole length of the Turnpike Bridge, completing the work by nightfall on November 24th.

61. Union artillery position between Tyndale and Smith Hill- During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, a section of cannon from the Fourth Ohio Battery occupied the low ground between Tyndale and Smith Hill.

62. James H. Light house and mill (sites)- The Light house, described by one Union soldier as "a small Tennessee house, with a large piazza on its western side," stood in Lookout Valley roughly 4/10 of a mile southeast of Wauhatchie Junction. James H. Light's grist mill, described as "old" by several Union officers, stood on Lookout Creek a short distance east of the Light house. On the morning of November 24, 1863 Union General John W. Geary's division massed on the Light farm prior to crossing Lookout Creek and assaulting Lookout Mountain. Geary's men utilized a wooden bridge they built across the dam at Light's Mill to cross Lookout Creek. During and after the
fighting on Lookout Mountain, the Light residence served as a Union Army hospital. In the 1890s, members of
the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park commission purchased a triangular tract of land along the creek
at the site of the Light Mill dam.

63. Walthall's reserve position on Lookout Mountain- On the morning of November 24, 1863 Mississippians
from Confederate General Edward Walthall's brigade occupied "rude breastworks of log and stone" on the western
slope of Lookout Mountain. These works, probably constructed by Confederate soldiers at some earlier date, faced
westward and ran parallel to the crest of Lookout Mountain. When Union troops assaulted Walthall's position from
the south on November 24, the Federals drove the Confederates from their v-shaped works to a position on the
northern face of the mountain. Remnants of the Confederate works exist today within the Chickamauga & Chatta­
nooga National Military Park and are accessible by following the "Rifle Pits" trail.

64. Confederate artillery positions on Lookout Mountain- During the siege of Chattanooga the Confederates
constructed a number of artillery lunettes along the lower stretches of the northern face of Lookout Mountain. A June
1909 map drawn by Chickamauga-Chattanooga N.M.P. engineer E. E. Betts (original in CCNMP files) shows three
lunettes facing northward along the northern slope of Lookout Mountain. Two of them appear a short distance north
of Cloudland Avenue and the other at the intersection of Upper Fort Avenue and Depot Street.

65. "Covered Way" [site of Confederate trenches on Lookout Mountain]- Confederate troops from the division
of General Micah Jenkins constructed these earthworks on the northern face of Lookout Mountain sometime in
October 1863. The trenches provided protection from enemy cannon fire coming from Mocassin Point and enemy
infantry assaults coming up the northern face of Lookout Mountain. On November 24, 1863 during the battle of
Lookout Mountain, Confederates from Edward Walthall's command occupied these works before falling back to the
Cravens house. These trenches were probably gone by the 1890s.

66. Robert Cravens house- The white frame Robert Cravens house, which stood on the western slope of
Lookout Mountain, was a prominent landmark during the 1863 siege of Chattanooga. From late September to late
November 1863 the Confederate Army utilized the Cravens house as a headquarters and hospital. During the battle of
Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863, fighting took place around the home and its outbuildings. The U.S. National
Park Service owns and administers a postwar house built on the foundations of the antebellum structure. (Note: for
more information on the Cravens house, see the extensive files in the Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Library.)

67. Confederate trenches below/south of the Cravens house on Lookout Mountain- On November 16 and 17,
1863 Confederate soldiers on Lookout Mountain began construction of a line of works running eastward downslope
from the Cravens House. Southern soldiers from General John C. Moore's brigade briefly occupied these works
during the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 25, 1863 before being forced to retire southward. A 1909 map
of Lookout Mountain marks only the site of these earthworks. The Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Commission
marked the western terminus of the works with a sign erected a short distance northeast of the Cravens house.

68. Final Confederate line on Lookout Mountain- Confederate troops established this line after retiring
southward from the Cravens House during the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 25, 1863. The Southern
troops held their final position on the mountain, protecting their line of retreat along the Summertown Road, until the
predawn hours of November 25th. In the 1890s the Chickamauga-Chattanooga Park Commission erected a number
of cast iron fingerboards and tablets along Shingle Road to mark the final positions held by various Confederate
brigades in the battle of Lookout Mountain. Remnants of the rock breastworks are faintly visible today.
69. Summertown Road/Whiteside Pike/Lookout Pike- Early Chattanooga capitalist James Whiteside established this road, known variously as the Whiteside Pike, the Summertown Road, and Lookout Pike, in the mid-1850s. It ran up the eastern side of Lookout Mountain to the resort community of Summertown and was the Chattanooga area’s major route to the crest of Lookout Mountain. During the November 24, 1863 battle of Lookout Mountain, Confederate General James K. Jackson established his headquarters at the intersection of the Summertown Road and the mountainside road leading to the Cravens House.

70. Old Wauhatchie Pike/Kelly’s Ferry Road- This road ran around the northern base of Lookout Mountain just south of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. During the battle of Lookout Mountain on November 24, 1863 Union infantry regiments advanced eastward along this road. The Confederates, in anticipation of such a movement, had earlier barricaded the road with fallen timber.

VALUES

Significant Views
From various points on Lookout Mountain significant views exist of Lookout Valley, Chattanooga Valley and the city of Chattanooga, the Tennessee River, Moccasin Bend, and Raccoon Mountain.

Setting
While much of the western slope of Lookout Mountain remains wooded and undeveloped, residential development exists today on the northern face and eastern slopes of the mountain.

Battle Actions
Lookout Mountain was the site of a significant battle on November 24, 1863.

Documented Structures, Sites, and Features
Remnants of numerous wartime roads and trails exist on the slopes of Lookout Mountain. There are also visible remnants of Confederate earthworks, most of them marked by metal fingerboards and signs. The current Cravens House stands on the site of the wartime structure.

Presumed War-time Features
The study area includes the sites of Confederate and Union camps and fortifications and several civilian sites, including the Light house and mill.

Original Terrain
Most of the western face of Lookout Mountain retains its wartime appearance. Residential and commercial development dating from the late nineteenth century to the present has dramatically changed the appearance of the northern and eastern slopes of the mountain.

Gateways
The modern roads leading up Lookout Mountain are annually used by many thousands of visitors to the National Military Park.
**Impact of Setting to Existing National Military Park Land**

Much of the land on the northern end of Lookout Mountain where the Civil War battle action occurred is privately owned. Alteration of this terrain would have a highly deleterious effect on critical viewsheds within the National Military Park.

**DESIRED CONDITIONS**

The assault on Lookout Mountain was one of the key engagements of the 1863 Campaign for Chattanooga. Unfortunately large portions of the Lookout Mountain battlefield is not within the boundaries of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park. The National Park Service owns substantial tracts of land along the sides of Lookout Mountain, but much of this property is south of the battlefield and has little historical significance.

In order to preserve the Lookout Mountain battlefield, measures must be taken through various land use planning tools to protect property on the northern and northeastern face of the mountain. Although much of the battlefield on the western slope of the mountain is currently protected by the National Park Service and Reflection Riding, easements or agreements should be sought with the trustees of Reflection Riding to insure for perpetuity the historic and natural integrity of this property. **Efforts to protect the battlefield should involve a number of interested organizations, including the National Park Service, the Association for the Preservation of Civil War Sites, the Lookout Mountain Protection Association, and Reflection Riding.**

Protection should also be sought for the Lookout Mountain battlefield through the conferment of National Register status, a measure which should be pursued through the Tennessee State Historic Preservation Office. Because Lookout Mountain is within the Chattanooga city limits, future efforts should be made through the Chattanooga Historic Zoning Commission to designate the battlefield a local historic district.

Some of the heaviest fighting in the battle of Lookout Mountain took place in the yard of the Robert Cravens House. Putting the powerlines adjacent to the Cravens House underground would improve the viewshed from the back porch of the structure. Further improvement of the Cravens House viewshed should be sought by expanding the current vista toward the north and northeast.

The mission of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park is the protection and interpretation of the area’s Civil War battlefields. Because of this, the National Park Service should seriously consider exchanging those tracts of government-owned land on Lookout Mountain with little Civil War significance for key battlefield property on the northern and northeastern slopes of the mountain. Any such exchange should involve land-use covenants on the property deaccessioned by the Park Service.
The National Park Service is the premier park agency in the country responsible for the management of some 80 million acres in the United States. The Service does more than manage parks, however. Through its Rivers, Trails, and Conservation Assistance Program, the National Park Service is responsible for developing national policies and programs concerning the conservation of the nation's river and trail resources. The Service also helps local communities and organizations create conservation plans for the development and protection of greenways, river corridors, and open space areas outside of the national parks.

The National Park Service, Department of the Interior is an equal opportunity agency and offers all persons the benefits of participating in each of its programs and competing in all areas of employment regardless of race, color, religion, sex, national origin, age, handicap or other non-merit factors.